

Battle Through the Heavens #Chapter 701: Serene Sea Scaly Beast - Read Battle Through the Heavens Chapter 701: Serene Sea Scaly Beast

Chapter 701: Serene Sea Scaly Beast

The hot temperature covered the tightly shut chamber, grilling the inside until it appeared like an oven. A faint white-colored smoke was rising from the crimson-colored medicinal cauldron. Finally, it lingered above the chamber and did not scatter...

Xiao Yan's expression was solemn in front of the medicinal cauldron. His eyes were staring intently at the embryonic medicinal pill that was slowly rotating within the jade-green flame inside the medicinal cauldron. A powerful Spiritual Strength was controlling the rise and fall of the temperature before ultimately stabilizing it at a constant temperature.

Following this warm distillation with a slow flame, a rich medicinal fragrance gradually rose from the cauldron after around half an hour. A slight energy ripple was emitted from the medicinal cauldron before it heavily collided against the walls of the medicinal cauldron, carrying a low and deep clang sound...

Xiao Yan inhaled the rich medicinal fragrance from the medicinal cauldron. A moment later, his eyes were suddenly opened and the cover of the medicinal cauldron automatically opened. The round green medicinal pill inside automatically flew out and accurately landed in Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan only sighed in relief after sensing the faint remaining warmth that was carried within the medicinal pill. This 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' might not be considered to be that high of a grade among the tier 6 medicinal pills, but it was a genuine tier 6 medicinal pill regardless of how one put it. Even though Xiao Yan had the help of the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame, he still had quite a high failure rate when refining a medicinal pill of this tier. He had exhausted nearly four sets of medicinal ingredients before he successfully refined one pill...

Xiao Yan stored the 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' into a jade bottle and stretched his lazy waist. His body shook and a wave of clear cracking sounds appeared from his bones.

Yao Lao looked at Xiao Yan who had managed to refine successfully after spending an entire night. He slowly said, "This new 'Heavenly Flame' that is formed from the merger of the two 'Heavenly Flame' does indeed possess great might. However, it is also because of this reason that you are unable to control it as smoothly as the way you controlled the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' in the past."

Given Yao Lao's eyesight, he was naturally able to see the parts in which Xiao Yan was lacking after watching him work for an entire night. A couple of the failures in the

refinement were because the 'Glazed Lotus Heart Flame' was too powerful. Even a slight overflow of the temperature would cause some of the medicinal ingredients to be completely incinerated.

Xiao Yan nodded upon hearing this. He was also aware of some of the drawbacks of the current 'Glaze Lotus Core Flame'. However, he did not have much choice with regards to this. The 'Heavenly Flame' might be powerful but how could it be as easy to use as one's own hand?

"You should practice using this 'Glazed Lotus Heart Flame' more often if you have the chance to in the future. This has quite a great impact on the increased success rate of refining a medicinal pill..." Yao Lao reminded.

Xiao Yan smiled. He nodded once again and stored the crimson medicinal cauldron into his storage ring. He leaped to the ground and smiled as he said, "Let's go. The medicinal pill is successfully refined and should be given to the imperial family. I also possess quite a great interest toward that rank 6 Serene Sea Scaly Beast..."

Xiao Yan walked to the door of the chamber once he said this. Yao Lao laughed behind him as his figure gradually turned illusionary before it eventually completely vanished...

After Xiao Yan exited the chamber, a female servant who was waiting by the side stepped forward and reported to him in a gentle voice. From what she had said, it seemed that Yao Ye had unexpectedly come to the Xiao Mansion early this morning.

"The imperial family is actually so impatient..." Xiao Yan was also startled when he heard this. Yao Ye's character was obviously extremely cool. Otherwise, she would not be chosen by Jia Xingtian to be groomed as the next female emperor. However, it was unexpected that she was also this anxious today. It seemed that they did indeed view this Serene Sea Scaly Beast with extremely great importance...

Xiao Yan smiled. He increased his pace and entered the hall a moment later only to coincidentally see Xiao Ding and Xiao Li conversing with Yao Ye.

Yao Ye, who was originally chatting with Xiao Ding and Xiao Li hurriedly stood up when her drifting gaze saw Xiao Yan appearing. She smiled and said to Xiao Yan, "I'm really sorry to come and disturb you so early in the morning..."

Xiao Yan smiled and waved his hand.

"Mister Xiao Yan, may I know... if that 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' was successfully refined?" Seeing that Xiao Yan did not open his mouth, Yao Ye hesitated for a moment before she could not help opening her mouth to inquire.

Xiao Yan glanced at Yao Ye and saw the anxiety on her face. He immediately grinned and nodded slightly. He said, "Fortunately, I have lived up to such expectations."

Yao Ye immediately dropped the large stone in her heart when she heard these words from Xiao Yan. Her beautiful face immediately revealed a moving smile.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and a jade bottle appeared in his palm.. It was immediately randomly tossed by him to Yao Ye.

Yao Ye was terribly shocked when she saw the jade bottle being tossed over. She hurriedly received it and stared at Xiao Yan with a rebuking gaze. He even dared to randomly toss such a high-tier medicinal pill. This fellow...

“Is this the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill?’” Yao Ye carefully tilted the jade bottle and poured the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill,’ which had an unusual medicinal scent into her delicate hand. Yao Ye was somewhat amazed when she spoke. Although the imperial family had an extremely rich collection, even she had not seen many tier 6 medicinal pills.

“Yes...” Xiao Yan nodded his head and said with a beaming face. “However, the medicinal strength of this kind of medicinal pill is far too overbearing. Therefore, only a Magical Beast can consume it. Moreover, this also requires the alchemist to specially activate it in order for the medicinal strength to be completely activated...”

Yao Ye was also startled when she heard that this medicinal pill actually required a special method to activate it. Her bright eyes immediately looked to Xiao Yan and embarrassingly said, “Since it is like this, I’m afraid that we will have to trouble mister Xiao Yan again...”

“I am fine with it since I am able to see that mysterious Serene Sea Scaly Beast of the imperial family.” Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He got up and walked toward the door. Yao Ye hurriedly followed behind him with a joyful face.

The two of them had just left the Xiao Mansion when they saw Zi Yan who was supporting her little head with her hands as she sat on the stairs feeling extremely bored. She immediately leaped up happily when she saw Xiao Yan. After which, she was glued to him like a sticky candy.

Xiao Yan was also helpless in the face of this girl who would stick to people. Medusa had for some unknown reason disappeared during these two days. Without her company, Zi Yan had become extremely bored. Therefore, Xiao Yan could only bring her along.

The luxurious carriage of Yao Ye was stopped outside the entrance of the Xiao Mansion. Xiao Yan unceremoniously pulled Zi Yan and boarded it. After which, under Yao Ye’s command, the skillful driver gave an acknowledgement before directing the snow-white wildebeasts to rush to the interior of the imperial city.

After around half an hour’s journey, the carriage successfully passed through the imperial city’s tight defenses. Xiao Yan and Zi Yan did not pause for long after they

alighted from the carriage as they followed Yao Ye swiftly toward the enormous back mountain within the imperial city. They finally stopped at an enormous large lake on the peak of the mountain.

When Xiao Yan arrived at this place, he saw that Jia Xingtian had already been waiting there. The latter also discovered Xiao Yan and Zi Yan at the same time and hurriedly stepped forward to greet them.

“Haha, we have troubled mister Xiao Yan...” Jia Xingtian courteously spoke to Xiao Yan with a smile. His tightened heart also relaxed greatly when he saw the slight joy on Yao Ye’s face.

Xiao Yann waved his hand and laughed slightly, “All of us are merely getting what we need...”

Yao Ye swiftly stepped forward and carefully handed the jade bottle to Jia Xingtian. After which, she also mentioned the matter of the medicinal pill needed to be activated.

Jia Xingtian once again cupped his hands toward Xiao Yan after hearing this. He spoke courteously, “In that case, I’m afraid that we will have to trouble mister Xiao Yan again.”

Xiao Yan smiled. His gaze swept toward the enormous lake. He could vaguely sense a powerful aura hidden at the bottom of the lake.

“What? This lake actually has a large snake. It’s strength also appears quite good...” During the time that Xiao Yan was sensing it, Zi Yan by the side suddenly cried out in surprise.

Jia Xingtian and Yao Ye were startled when they heard Zi Yan open her mouth. Their gazes immediately looked at this jade-carving-like little girl with surprise. It was already extremely difficult to sense the hidden aura within such a deep lake. It was unexpected that this cute little girl was actually able to describe the shape of the thing hidden in it. How could this not surprise them?

Xiao Yan by the side was not surprised at Zi Yan’s performance. The latter was actually also a Magical Beast whose rank was likely quite high. It was not overly strange that she could sense the Magical Beast that was hidden within the lake.

“Jia Lao, please call the Serene Sea Scaly Beast...”

Jia Xingtian hurriedly nodded when he heard this. His body flashed and appeared on the top of the lake. Both of his feet landed on the water before immediately penetrating the water. A powerful Dou Qi erupted into it...

Following the pouring in of Dou Qi, the calm lake’s surface immediately seemed to look as though it was boiling as it formed a countless number of bubbles.

With the bubbling of the lake's surface, Xiao Yan, who was by the shore, also clearly sensed it. A powerful aura gradually surged out from under the lake.

“Bang!”

When the surface of the lake started bubbling more aggressively, a large water pillar suddenly erupted from under the lake before transforming into water that scattered all over the sky that quickly rained down...

“Roar!”

The water pillar shot to the sky and the unusual, low, deep roar suddenly erupted from the lake. The enormous body that appeared immediately occupied half of the lake.

The Magical Beast that appeared in front of Xiao Yan had a size that did not lose to that of the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ combat shape in the past. The meandering enormous body was covered with deep-blue scales that reflected a dense cold glint under the sunlight. That enormous head possessed a blue screw horn. Its lantern-like large eyes were quite frightening to look at.

The surrounding air immediately became much wetter when this beast appeared. Clearly, this enormous beast should be the mysterious guardian beast of the Jia Ma Empire's imperial family, the Serene Sea Scaly Beast!

Chapter 702: Treatment

“Old Jia, why have you woken me up? Didn't I tell you that with my current diminished condition, I will not be able to be of much help...” The enormous beast had just appeared when a thunder-like voice that carried some displeasure resounded over the lake's surface.

Jia Xingtian, who was standing on the top of the lake, raised his head and smiled at the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. He said, “Old fellow, I am not disturbing you. Look. What is this?” Jia Xingtian spoke as he waved his hand. That ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ broke through the jade bottle and was immediately suspended in front of him, flickering with a faint luster.

The appearance of the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ immediately resulted in a rich medicinal fragrance covering this lake. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast sniffed this medicinal fragrance before it was momentarily startled. Its loud voice had an additional joy that was difficult to hide. “The Mixed Bone Molding Pill? You have finally obtained it?”

Jia Xingtian smiled and nodded. His gaze immediately turned to Xiao Yan on the shore and laughed, “Mister Xiao Yan, we will trouble you for what comes next...”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly when he heard this. His shoulders trembled and a pair of jade-green fire wings surfaced from his back. The fire wings were flapped as he slowly rushed into the sky before flashing and appearing near the enormous head of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's large head.

"Who are you?" The enormous beast's eyes stared at the tiny figure in front of it. The steam that spread over the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's body was suddenly greatly reduced. A moment later, it suddenly cried out loud, "Brat, the fire affinity aura on you is too strong. Stay away from me!"

Everyone was stunned when they saw the Serene Sea Scaly Beast react so strongly. Xiao Yan was the first to recover. He glanced at the jade-green fire wings on his back and came to a sudden understanding. This large fellow was a water affinity Magical Beast. It was naturally extremely afraid of something like the 'Heavenly Flame'. Moreover, the 'Heavenly Flame' within his body was the merger of two kinds of 'Heavenly Flames'. Its strength was even more frightening. No wonder it would have such an excessive reaction.

Two sounds of rushing wind suddenly appeared from below just as the Serene Sea Scaly Beast was panicking a little. Jia Lao and a curious faced little Zi Yan also rushed forward before floating beside Xiao Yan.

"Ke ke, old fellow, there is no need to panic. Mister Xiao Yan is an alchemist. The fire affinity aura within his body is naturally extremely strong. This 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' was refined by him. However, some additional methods are needed if one wants to completely activate all of its medicinal effect. Therefore, you should endure a little." Jia Xingtian laughed.

The Serene Sea Scaly Beast was only a little quieter after hearing Jia Xingtian words. However, it still did not dare let Xiao Yan get too close. Its current condition was extremely terrible and the fire affinity aura within Xiao Yan was far from what an ordinary fire affinity Dou Qi could compare with. If any mishap were to occur, it was likely that its old life would be thrown away at this place.

"This fellow looks so big. It is really unexpected that it is so timid..." Zi Yan immediately mocked when she saw the somewhat timid Serene Sea Scaly Beast.

"Little girl, are you seeking death?" The Serene Sea Scaly Beast might be afraid of Xiao Yan but Zi Yan was merely a small little thing. It naturally did not feel the slightest fear. Moreover, its character was extremely violent. Hence, it furiously yelled out.

"Smelly giant worm. You dare to be fierce to me. You are the one who is seeking death!" Zi Yan's ears were shaken by the thunder-like sound until they became numb. Little Zi Yan's delicate hand held her small waist as she roared out angrily. When her roar sounded, there was a purple-colored glow that lingered in her gem-like eyes.

The enormous beast eyes looked at Zi Yan in front of it furiously. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast was just about to roar furiously when it suddenly saw the strange purple glow in Zi Yan's eyes. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast immediately sensed an unusual pressure that spread out from deep within its spirit without any forewarning. The moment this pressure spread out. The former's enormous body appeared to have received a kind of pushing force that caused it to abruptly sink.

Although its body stabilized after sinking for an instant later. However, this feeling caused a stormy sea to form in the Serene Sea Scaly Beast's heart. The enormous beast eyes were filled with a kind of astonishment and aghast. Given its strength, it was naturally able to see that Zi Yan's strength was merely at the Dou Wang class. However, the pressure earlier really did erupt from the latter's body...

Normally speaking, there was only two possible reasons that a Magical Beast would sense such a pressure. One was because there was an enormous gap between the two. The other was because of one's bloodline... the first possibility could naturally be eliminated. There was a gap when Zi Yan's strength was compared to that of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. If this was the case, there was only the second explanation...

The blood within Zi Yan's body had a kind of suppressing effect toward the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. It was just like a pressure a being of power exerted on a weaker existence

"This little girl is actually also a Magical Beast? What exactly is her original form if she could cause even me to feel pressured and afraid? Don't tell me that she had inherited blood from the ancient times?" The enormous eyes stared at Zi Yan in front of it. It was a long while later before the Serene Sea Scaly Beat suddenly emitted a low, deep roar. If one were to carefully listen to that sound, one would feel a kind of lower-ranked feeling.

The transformation of the roar of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast was naturally unable to escape the notice of Jia Xingtian, who was extremely familiar with the beast. Although the latter's face did not change drastically, his heart was quite badly shaken. His gaze vaguely looked at Zi Yan beside Xiao Yan's side and felt an incredulous feeling in his heart. This Serene Sea Scaly Beast was considered a kind of rare and powerful Magical Beast. Otherwise, it would have difficulty reach this sixth rank. However, even it was afraid of this little girl. Just what was the status of this person?

Zi Yan only raised her nose after seeing the Serene Sea Scaly Beast submission. She gave Xiao Yan a grimace and snorted proudly.

Xiao Yan smiled and rubbed Zi Yan's little head. After the earlier scene, he was also more curious of the original form of Zi Yan. He really did not know what kind of abnormally powerful Magical Beast she was. She was actually able to cause such a powerful Serene Sea Scaly Beast to be extremely afraid...

“Alright, let’s not waste time...” Xiao Yan smiled to Jia Xingtian. He waved his hand and the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ on his hand also rushed to his front. After which, his eyes glanced at the Serene Sea Scaly Beast and said, “Are you ready? There might be some pain at the start...”

“Thank you very much...” Even with the arrogant character of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast, it no longer dared to act presumptuous after the scene earlier. Seeing the familiar manner between Xiao Yan and Zi Yan, it was also a little more polite when speaking to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan smiled. His mind moved and a wisp of jade-green flame wrapped that ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’. With a flick of his finger, the flame wrapped around the medicinal pill as it flew toward the top of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast’s head.

The medicinal pill was surrounded by that flame. A moment later, Xiao Yan’s hand seal changed and the jade-green flame suddenly soared. Under that hot temperature, a dense, green light suddenly scattered from it and wrapped the large body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast into it like a waterfall.

The body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast suddenly began to twist following the strange light cover. That manner appeared as though it was somewhat painful as low, deep roars sounded repeatedly, lifting waves on the surface of the lake...

Jia Xingtian by the side was looking at the Serene Sea Scaly Beast’s action and rubbed his hands together somewhat anxiously. However, he did not dare to interrupt when he saw Xiao Yan’s solemn expression.

The low, deep beast roars lasted for nearly ten plus minutes before they gradually weakened. At this moment, Jia Xingtian joyously saw the various injuries that covered the body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast’s actually began to gradually show traces of being healed. That strange green glow had an extremely great impact on those injuries...

Under that scattering green light, not only did the injuries on the surface of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast gradually heal but even its originally weary aura gradually rose at this moment...

The joy on Jia Xingtian’s face gradually became denser as he sensed the growing aura that was emitted from the body of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast in front of him. The Serene Sea Scaly Beast had helped fight for the imperial family in its younger days and it had suffered many injuries. However, at this moment, it was gradually recovering to its peak power under the effect of the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’... this was undoubtedly a happy event for the imperial family that was worth celebrating.

The green light that scattered down from the sky continued for around an hour. During this period of time, the ‘Mixed Bone Molding Pill’ within the dark-green flame shrank until

it was a couple of times smaller than before. Clearly, most of the medicinal properties within it had been unleashed...

The scattering green light continued for another half an hour before it gradually began to weaken. The area that was covered by the light also grew increasingly smaller. A moment later, the 'Mixed Bone Molding Pill' finally transformed into a pile of dust under a low muffled sound. That green glow also completely disappeared...

Xiao Yan sighed in relief when the medicinal pill disappeared. He withdrew the Spiritual Strength that he had spread out and clapped his hand before speaking to Jia Xingtian by the side with a smile, "Its injuries are mostly healed and it should be able to recover to its peak condition after resting for a period of time."

"Thank you very much mister Xiao Yan. You can come and look for us if you need any help in the future. We will definitely try our best to help if it is within our abilities to do so." Jia Xingtian immediately spoke with excitement when he heard this.

Xiao Yan smiled and waved his hand. He replied faintly, "There is no need for you to help. All the imperial family need to do is to do its best in the big decisive battle two days from now..."

"That's only natural!" Jia Xingtian smiled as he replied.

That Serene Sea Scaly Beast's tightly shut eyes also suddenly opened while Xiao Yan was conversing with Jia Xingtian. A sharp aura erupted from its body before covering the entire mountain, frightening and sending a countless number of birds flying...

Xiao Yan also nodded with satisfaction as he sensed the powerful aura of the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. This strength was indeed worthy of his intervention. Although the strength of the imperial family would definitely soar because of this, he could only hope that they would not think that they would have gained much capital because of this. If he could completely heal the Serene Sea Scaly Beast, he naturally had the ability to let it lose its fighting strength once again...

The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth was lifted into an arc as he looked at the excited Serene Sea Scaly Beast, which was facing the sky and roaring in its excitement. The current Xiao Yan naturally knew how to hold something back no matter what he did. Although his act of holding back might be a little vicious, everything would naturally progress in a good direction as long as the imperial family kept their word...

Chapter 703: Arrival of the Big Fight

"The Serene Sea Scaly Beast has already recovered its strength. In that case, we will be able to start the big fight with the Misty Cloud Sect after Old Hai refines and absorbs the 'Spiritual Purple Recovery Pill' to recover his peak strength..."

Xiao Yan was more idle during the remaining two days after the Serene Sea Scaly Beast had completely recovered. Although it was the big fight with the Misty Cloud Sect two days later, he had already managed to arrange all the experts on his side. Hence, it seemed that he had nothing to do.

During these two days, the imperial family, the Alchemist Association, the Primer clan, the Mu clan, and the Nalan clan had all begun to maneuver their strength and gather all the experts that they had scattered all over the place, making perfect preparations for the big fight during this two days time period.

It was only natural that the large scale maneuver of the few large factions could not escape the notice of those in the outside world. Hence, it gave a countless number of people the feeling that a disaster was about to strike. Some of the shrewd people vaguely guessed something after they joined the dots with the arrogance of the Misty Cloud Sect some time earlier. However, most of the people kept their mouths shut since this was a very big matter. They were afraid of getting into trouble...

However, what caused everyone to feel uncertain was that the Misty Cloud Sect was still completely quiet despite the large factions gathering experts from all over the place. It was as though the storm in the outside world had nothing to do with them.

Time swiftly flowed by like the sand between one's fingers in this storm filled city. If one counted the time, there was merely a day's gap to the decisive fight two days from now!

The backyard of the Xiao Mansion.

Xiao Yan was standing on a tall building in the backyard. His gaze swept across the well lit enormous city. Finally, he looked at the distant mountain peak hidden in the black night. The hand under his sleeves was unknowingly tightened. Tomorrow... will be the time of the decisive battle. He had lost and fled like a dog that had lost all hope last time. What would be the ending this time around?

Xiao Yan pursed his lips as he shifted his gaze down. He looked at the Xiao Mansion, which was repeatedly emitting a low cry from the training conducted, and slowly exhaled. Although the current Xiao clan had tried its best to strengthen itself, its safety and development in the future was going to be decided by the decisive battle tomorrow. If he won, the Xiao clan would naturally become an established and noble clan within the Jia Ma Empire. If he lost, it was likely that they would truly descend into the danger of being annihilated...

Therefore, the fight tomorrow was extremely critical to the Xiao clan!

The night wind blew over Xiao Yan's hair. He suddenly smiled, turned his head, and spoke faintly, "I have not seen your figure for two days and thought that you had already left..."

Xiao Yan words had just sounded when there was sudden ripple in the air. A bewitching cold figure slowly appeared. It was surprisingly Queen Medusa.

Medusa who had just appeared heard Xiao Yan's words. She glanced at him before speaking in an indifferent tone, "You have not refined the 'Soul Recovery Pill'. Yet you want me to leave?"

"Do you really have a great desire to kill me?" Xiao Yan suddenly turned and looked at the cold moving face before suddenly asked.

This sudden question caused Medusa to reveal an instantaneous expression. Her face immediately turned cold as she said, "You have used an underhanded tactic to take my body. Should I not kill you?"

Xiao Yan smiled and slowly walked nearer Medusa. His gaze was somewhat unafraid as he observed the cold, glamorous face which appeared as though it would break when it was blown against. He smiled and said, "The matter back then was not my intention. Honestly speaking, I was also forced to do it. Of course, you will think that I am finding excuses no matter what I say now... as for the 'Soul Recovery Pill,' I will naturally help you refine it at the time that we have agreed on. It is up to you whether you want to consume it or not at that time."

"Why would I not consume it? As long as I consume the 'Soul Recovery Pill', the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' would no longer have any influence on me. At that time, I will naturally not hesitate a little when I kill you!" Medusa did not hesitate as she spoke after hearing this.

Xiao Yan smiled when he saw Medusa's firm expression. He softly said, "Is that really the case? Although you have always said that you will attack me and you have not done it because of the spirit of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python', I do not believe that a Queen Medusa would actually be influenced by it to such an extent. If you really have a killing intent within your heart, there are many times for you to attack... you are not a despicable person... I believe that."

Medusa's pretty, bewitching, long eyes narrowed slightly. Her cold face was immediately filled with an allure as she glanced at Xiao Yan and coldly said, "Don't tell me that you think that I will still have feelings toward you? This Queen is not a human female who would gradually descend after her body is taken by someone! The act you have done to me will only cause the hatred between us to become greater!"

Xiao Yan spread his hands in a noncommittal manner. He leaned against a pillar and his gaze lazily looked at Medusa. A moment later, he suddenly said, "If you really want my life, you actually do not need to wait until after you consume the 'Soul Recovery Pill'. Even I don't have the confidence of victory in this decisive fight with the Misty Cloud Sect. If I am not careful, I might die in Yun Shan's hands. At that time, you will also be free.."

Those picture-like eyebrows twitched. However, Medusa's face was as indifferent as it was before, "I will be grateful to Yun Shan if you really die in his hands..."

"Ke ke, hopefully that will be the case..." Xiao Yan laughed. He waved his hands toward Medusa before saying, "It is already late. Go and rest first. The big fight will begin tomorrow. Life or death, victory or defeat. Let's leave it up to fate..." Once Xiao Yan said this, he decisively turned his body and headed down the stairs before slowly disappearing from Medusa's sight.

The indifferentness slowly disappeared on Medusa's face as she looked at the gradually disappearing back. She tightened her delicate hand and a struggle appeared between her eyebrows. A moment later, the struggle transformed into a soft sigh that contained a complicated emotion which slowly reverberated across this building...

A large hall in the Imperial City.

"Great-grandfather, the imperial family's hundred thousand elite soldiers have already been placed at a spot not far from the Misty Cloud Mountain. We will seal up the mountain once the big fight begins tomorrow. At the expert level, there are three additional expert Dou Wangs whom we have groomed for many years on top of great-grandfather and the Serene Sea Scaly Beast. These are already the main strength that our imperial family is able to take out." Under the lamp light, Yao Ye knit her brows slightly and softly spoke to Jia Xing Tian.

Jia Xing Tian nodded slightly. At this moment, this old man with extraordinary experience also appeared somewhat uneasy. This time around, the stakes of their bet were a little too large. If anything wrong were to happen, it would implicate the entire imperial family.

"You guess... what is the chances of our victory this time around?" Jia Xing Tian finally asked softly a moment later.

"Great-grandfather need not be overly concerned. The strength of our current alliance is not weaker than the Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, there is mister Xiao Yan's teacher. Isn't he also an elite Dou Zong. We will definitely win this big fight." Yao Ye smiled and replied. However, her smile was a little forced, exposing the uncertainty in her heart.

"Ugh... hopefully. This time around, I have gambled the entire imperial family..." Jia Xing Tian sighed and spoke slowly.

.....

The Primer clan.

"Old Hai, we have already gathered all of our clan's elites. Once the order is given tomorrow, they will gather with the other few sides and begin the life and death fight with

the Misty Cloud Sect.” Ya Fei stood in a large hall and looked at Hai Bodong who was standing beside a window with his hands behind him. She smiled while she spoke.

Hai Bodong also turned his head around when he heard Ya Fei’s voice. He smiled and nodded before letting out a long sigh, “Everything is already in place. Next, we will have to see just which side the heavens will stand on in this big fight...”

Ya Fei quietly nodded. This big fight would determine the life and death of two large factions. Should one party be defeated in such a big fight, that party would be beyond redemption. This kind of ending was not child’s play...

Ya Fei’s pretty eyes swept toward the window. She looked in the direction of the Xiao Mansion and smiled slightly. She had a strange confidence in that young man...

At the same time, the alchemist association...

The Mu clan...

The Nalan clan...

Many people did not sleep this night.

When the first morning sunlight broke through the shackles of the clouds and landed on this enormous capital, quite a large amount of human flow began to appear on the empty streets.

Xiao Yan, who was seated cross-legged on a bed, suddenly opened his eyes. His body shook and strangely disappeared.

At this moment, there were over a hundred black-clothed individuals who were standing quietly in the originally empty compound in the front yard of the Xiao Mansion. The dense bloody aura lingered and gathered together. A timid person would be struck by terror when looking at it.

Lin Yan, Zi Yan, Old Yin Gu, and the other strong people were standing quietly in front of these black-clothed people. An unusual pressuring aura covered the courtyard.

“Is everyone prepared?” The quiet atmosphere was suddenly broken by a laugh. Immediately, a black-robed human figure suddenly flashed and appeared on the stairs. He laughed toward everyone below.

“Bang!...” A sound appeared as over a hundred black-clothed individuals orderly knelt with one knee on the ground. They did not speak and their aura was not the least bit weak.

Xiao Yan smiled with satisfaction when he saw this. Threads of heat gradually surged in his dark-black eyes. Today was the decisive life and death fight!

Fighting intent surged in Xiao Yan's chest as the jade-green fire wings appeared behind him. He flapped them slightly and his body was suspended in the air. He abruptly raised his head and let out a clear roar!

The roar was like thunder that reverberated throughout the entire city for a long time, causing many to throw him a sidelong glance.

A couple of other spots in the capital also suddenly emitted a couple of roars in response not long after Xiao Yan's roar was emitted. These roars were covered by a powerful Dou Qi and continued to resound through every single corner of the city.

"The Misty Cloud Sect is arrogant and despotic, intending to launch a revolt. The imperial family is willing to lend a hand to the Xiao clan to wipe out the traitors!"

"The Primer clan is willing to lend a hand!"

"The Alchemist Association is willing to lend a hand!"

"The Mu clan is willing to lend a hand!"

"The Nalan clan is willing to lend a hand!"

"The X clan is willing to lend a hand!"

"The S clan is willing to lend a hand!"

"The Y clan is willing to lend a hand!"

A prideful aura was aroused from the roars that had begun sounding from all over the place. Xiao Yan's black hair hung loose. His laughter spread like thunder and the great pride within it caused everyone in the city to shake!

"Misty Cloud Sect, Xiao Yan from the Xiao clan is here to collect your debt!"

Chapter 704: Wedding Day

The Misty Cloud Sect was a sea of joy today. Bright red colors lit this large mountain peak like lanterns.

The wedding of Sect Leader Yun Yun was an extremely important event to the entire Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, the person whom Yun Yun was about to marry was Gu He who possessed an extremely great reputation. Hence, today's wedding would undoubtedly be the most lively day of the Misty Cloud Sect in so many years.

Under this kind of joyous event, there were many people who had unknowingly forgotten about all the storms in the outside world. From the view of some people, the current strength of the Misty Cloud Sect within the Jia Ma Empire, this enormous sect, would still not feel threatened even if all the other factions in the empire were to join hands. This kind of confidence originated from their Misty Cloud Sect possessing the only elite Dou Zong in the entire Jia Ma Empire, Yun Shan!

The joyous noise resounded throughout the Misty Cloud Mountain since early in the morning. Following the slow rise of the bright sun in the sky, their joy became increasingly richer.

There were only two people sitting in a large hall within the Misty Cloud Sect. These two people possessed an extremely great reputation within the Misty Cloud Sect. The one who was seated in the leader's seat was naturally Yun Shan while the one seated at a lower level was the main character of today's wedding, Gu He!

"Ke ke, Gu He, you will be a member of our Misty Cloud Sect after today. If these old bones of mine were to disappear one day, I'm afraid that the Misty Cloud Sect will have to rely on you." Yun Shan laughed as he spoke to Gu He when he heard the joyous sounds transmitted from outside.

Gu He hurriedly waved his hand and spoke with a smile when he heard this, "Sect Leader is currently an elite Dou Zong and you are currently in your prime. How can you say such ominous words?"

Yun Shan smiled. His shriveled finger gently tapped on the table as his gaze glanced outside. He spoke with a faint smile, "If I am right, Xiao Yan and the others will definitely charge up to the Misty Cloud Sect today... that fellow always coveted Yun-er. In the past, Yun-er was cheated by his sweet words and did some reckless things. Now that he has heard of this wedding he would be angry because of the humiliation and will definitely come and cause trouble."

A glow flickered in Gu He's eyes. A moment later, he spoke softly, "I will not allow anyone to disrupt the wedding between Yun Yun and I..."

"Ke ke, with your reputation within the Jia Ma Empire as Pill-King Gu He, it would indeed be an embarrassing thing if your wedding were to be disrupted by someone." Yun Shan smiled when he heard Gu He's words. His voice was filled with instigation.

"Sect Leader. If the wedding today completes successfully, I hope that you will undo the seal within Yun Yun's body. I will bring her out to travel around. Once she comes around, she will be able to understand Sect Leader's painstaking effort." Gu He smiled before suddenly changing the topic.

Yun Shan fondled his beard and nodded. He said, "That's only natural. No matter how one puts it, I raised that girl myself. I also don't feel good sealing her like this."

Although Gu He was unaware of how much hypocrisy there was in these words from Yun Shan, Gu He still smiled and nodded before cupping his hand and giving thanks.

“You can rest assured about today’s wedding. I have already made the appropriate arrangements. As long as that little fellow Xiao Yan dares to appear, I will use his life to commemorate your wedding!” Yun Shan laughed as he replied.

“In that case, I will thank you for your concern. There are many things to do today and I shall not stay any longer...” Gu He once again gave thanks. He saw Yun Shan nodding his head before he got up and slowly exited the large hall.

Yun Shan’s gaze sent off Gu He’s back before the smile on his face was gradually withdrawn. His old eyes narrowed a faint cold glint flashed passed it.

“Tsk tsk, it is unexpected that you are actually willing to marry Yun Yun away in order to pull Gu He to your side...” The door to the large hall was suddenly shut without any forewarning not long after Gu He left. A cluster of unusual black fog seeped out from the shadows of the large hall before a strange laugh was emitted from within.

“Gu He possessed quite a great reputation within the Jia Ma Empire. This time around, we will first let him engage in a big fight with Xiao Yan and the others. Once they have fought until the both of them are terribly injured, we will act like fishermen and reap the benefits...” Yun Shan laughed coldly

TL: Act like fishermen - means to sit back and gain from two groups fighting

“I’m fine with it. However, don’t let Gu He die. That fellow has quite a strong Spiritual Strength and I think that he will be an outstanding spiritual body. Tsk tsk...”

Yun Shan knit his brows. Gu He was currently a tier 6 alchemist. The Misty Cloud Sect would greatly benefit from having him around.

“Hee hee, why? Don’t tell me that you are unwilling? Yun Shan, if our ‘Hall of Souls’ can allow you to achieve your current Dou Zong strength from your near death state back then, we can also once again let you be left with nothing. All that you currently own now has been given to you by the ‘Hall of Souls’. If the ‘Hall of Souls’ were to be unhappy one day and take all of these things back, then... tsk tsk...” The back fog immediately emitted a dark, stern laugh after he seemed to have sensed Yun Shan’s unwillingness.

Yun Shan’s expression changed a little when he heard this. He immediately laughed dryly, “Protector Wu, what you are saying is... the ‘Hall of Souls’ has done me a great favor and it is naturally impossible for me to forget about them. Ke ke, since the ‘Hall of Souls’ is interested in Gu He, you can take his spirit away after everything is over.”

“Sect Leader Yun Shan does indeed understand the situation. You are worthwhile for our ‘Hall of Souls’ to spend so much effort grooming... today, your Misty Cloud Sect is

faced with quite a great amount of trouble. You should pay more attention and don't end up capsizing your ship in the sewer..." The black fog finally emitted a dark, cold laugh after hearing those words.

TL: capsizing your ship in the sewer - something completely unexpected

"Thank you for your reminder Protector Wu. I will make the appropriate arrangements on this point..." Yun Shan spoke with a smile.

"In that case, I shall watch a good show today. Hopefully, you will not disappoint me..." The black fog formed a couple of ripples before it gradually became illusionary. A moment later, it completely disappeared from the large hall.

Yun Shan watched the black fog completely disappeared. Yun Shan's skin twitched and a ruthlessness flashed over his lowered eyes before completely disappearing.

The joy over the entire Misty Cloud Sect finally gradually climbed higher in the sky as the sun rose before finally reaching the peak. A countless number of joyous cries gathered before charging to the clouds.

The enormous open ground had been decorated until it was completely red in color. The Misty Cloud Sect's disciples, who were dressed in red, were just like a red-colored wave that filled one's eyes.

The middle of the open ground had a enormous wedding stage that was built on it. Yun Shan was seated on the leader's seat on the stage. At this moment, he was wearing a smile and chatting with the guests that had come to congratulate the surrounding people. Given Gu He's reputation in the Jia Ma Empire, there were naturally quite a number of experts who had come forward to congratulate now that the news of the wedding had spread.

Gu He, who had already changed into a bright red robe, stood under the stage. He was full of smiles as he cupped his hands and thank the surrounding people who had repeatedly surged over to congratulate him.

"The bride has arrived!"

A clear voice finally sounded in the incomparably noisy open ground when the sun reached the middle of the sky. A countless number of voices were immediately lowered. Numerous gazes followed the voice and looked over only to see a lady wearing a red-colored wedding dress with a red cloth covering her face. She slowly walked toward the wedding stage in the middle of the open ground while being clustered by over ten beautiful female servants like stars supporting a moon.

The laughter on the open ground became much richer upon seeing the other main character for today. A countless number of people cupped their hands and

congratulated Gu He on being able to marry such an outstanding woman. Even though the other party was Gu He, there were still quite a number of people who felt envious.

However, just as everyone was congratulating him, no one noticed that the bride was being supported by the female servants as she slowly walked. Her footsteps had the stiffness of a wooden puppet.

Gu He smiled and thanked all the guests who came to congratulate him. After which, he swiftly walked toward the bride and his gaze swept over the latter's face. However, he was unable to see even her slightest expression because of the red cloth.

Gu He took the red knot from the female servant beside him and held it in his hand before the pair to be wedded slowly walked to the wedding stage in front of a countless number of gazes in the open ground.

"Ke ke, today is my beloved disciple's wedding. Yun Shan will represent the Misty Cloud Sect here to thank everyone for traveling great distances to arrive in this place!" Yun Shan on the wedding stage smiled and looked at the pair to be wedded below before raising his head. He laughed clearly to everyone in the open ground.

The open ground immediately emitted waves of torrent-like congratulations after hearing Yun Shan's words.

"Yun-er is the next sect leader of my Misty Cloud Sect. She naturally holds quite a high position. However, with Gu He's current status, he is compatible with her. Ke ke, therefore they can be said to be a good match." Yun Shan spoke with a smile.

Gu He smiled and handled the surrounding congratulations from below the wedding stage. Occasionally, he would glance at the bride beside him, who had not spoke a single word ever since she had appeared. The smile on his face was quietly withdrawn with him realizing it. A dark haziness flashed through his eyes.

"Today, the old me will announce that I will marry my beloved disciple to Gu He in front of all the experts within the Jia Ma Empire!" Yun Shan glanced at the somewhat unnatural expression of Gu He below and smiled as he spoke.

The open ground once again erupted into waves of voices upon hearing Yun Shan's laughter. A countless number of congratulations were tossed toward that pair of newlyweds.

Yun Shan raised his head, looked at the sky before waving his hand and laughing out loud.

"The auspicious hour has arrived. Begin the wedding!"

The joyous atmosphere of the entire Misty Cloud Sect had undoubtedly reached a peak at this moment.

“Chi!”

The sharp sound of rushing wind suddenly sounded in the sky just as the joyous torrent erupted. Immediately, a black figure abruptly flew through the air as it shot toward the front of the wedding stage.

The sudden sound of rushing wind immediately attracted the focus of all the gazes. Yun Shan’s expression sank while everyone was startled. The figure flashed and appeared below the wedding stage. A terrifying force surged out with a wave from Yun Shan sleeves before smashing heavily on that black figure.

“Clang!”

The sound of metal colliding sounded and the black figure was forced back by Yun Shan before finally twirling through the air and heavily inserting itself into the hard ground. Everyone’s gaze swept over it only to realize that it was an enormous black-colored heavy ruler.

“Ke ke, Sect Leader Yun Shan, why do you need to be in such a hurry? It is yet to be decided whether the Misty Cloud Sect will be holding a wedding or a funeral today!”

The clear laughter of a young man slowly resounded across the sky as the black ruler landed in the ground.

Chapter 705: A Fight with Ten Exchanges

A countless number of gazes on the open ground were lifted when they heard the clear laughter resounding across the sky. They immediately saw a large group of human figures rushing over before finally remaining suspended all over the sky.

The sudden appearance of a large number of people caused some commotion in the open ground. This was because they realized that everyone in the sky had a pair of Dou Qi wings on their backs. In this way, all of these people were at least experts of the Dou Wang class!

Quite a number of people quietly inhaled a breath of cool air when they thought of this. There were at the very least a couple dozen human figures in the sky. It was likely that even the Misty Cloud Sect would not be able to attract so many expert Dou Wangs with its strength.

On the wedding stage, Yun Shan’s expression slowly turned gloomy after hearing the laugh. He raised his head and his gaze appeared to see through the air as he looked at

the black-robed, young man flapping his jade-green fire wings in the sky. His dark, cold voice resounded over the entire place.

“Ke ke, the dog that lost its home back then dares to say such lacking words. Xiao Yan, the old me could expelled you like a dog and forced you to flee three years ago. The ending will still be the same three years later!”

Yun Shan coldly laughed. Numerous surprised private conversations immediately sounded in the open ground.

“That person is Xiao Yan? The Xiao Yan who was wanted and chased by the Misty Cloud Sect back then?”

“Hee hee, who else would it be other than him? He has a blood feud with the Misty Cloud Sect. Back then, he was chased out of the empire. It is really unexpected that this fellow has returned three years later. Not only has his strength soared greatly but he has also brought back quite a number of experts.”

“It is rumored that the experts whom the Misty Cloud Sect had sent to eliminate the Primer clan were all killed by Xiao Yan’s hands. If this is true, isn’t this fellow a little too frightening?”

“Looks like the Misty Cloud Sect will experience quite the trouble today...”

“Hei, that is not be certain. The Misty Cloud Sect has Yun Shan, this elite Dou Zong. It is likely that Xiao Yan’s chances of victory will not be high if they were to really fight.”

Xiao Yan also heard some of the private conversations below. He smiled as his gaze swept toward Yun Shan. Those eyes of his involuntarily turned dense and cold, “Old dog Yun Shan, you have destroyed my Xiao clan. If you don’t hand over your dog head, it is likely that it will be difficult to wash away this blood feud!”

During the many years in which Yun Shan had been the sect leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, only Xiao Yan alone dared to call him an old dog in front of so many people. Hence, despite his somber character, Yun Shan’s face could not help but appear a little uglier at this moment.

Yun Shan’s gaze slowly swept over the large number of human figures in the sky while his expression was ugly. A moment later, he stared at the faces of Jia Xingtian and the others and immediately let out a cold laughter, “Why? Jia Xingtian, Fa Ma, are all of you also going to stand by the side of this little fellow who doesn’t know the immensity of the Heavens and Earth?”

“Yun Shan, don’t think that we are unaware of what kind of wild ambition your Misty Cloud Sect has possessed during these few years. Do you really think it is so easy to get us to sit back and do nothing?” Since they had already reached this step, Jia

Xingtian was naturally unafraid of Yun Shan. Hence, the ridicule in his words was extremely dense.

“Ha ha, alright, alright, very good!” Yun Shan immediately laughed to the sky after hearing Jia Xingtian’s words. “It is really unexpected that all of you would have such courage after the return of this little brat, who was forced out of the empire by me back then. Very good. Since all of you are here, there is no longer for any of you to leave today!”

The enormous Misty Cloud Mountain suddenly emitted a whistle after the loud laughter of Yun Shan sounded. Numerous powerful auras erupted from within the sect. Human figures immediately flashed to the sky. The many Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders who had been awaiting orders had all revealed themselves at this moment.

An uproar once again erupted on the open ground when everyone saw the Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders flashing and appearing. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that a big battle today was unavoidable.

Under the wedding stage, Gu He’s expression turned quite ugly after Xiao Yan and the others appeared. This was especially when he discovered that the lady, who was covered in a red dress beside him, suddenly trembled when Xiao Yan’s voice sounded. An unknown fury involuntarily surged within his heart. Why? Why do you care so much about this little fellow?

“Xiao Yan, today is my wedding day. Aren’t you a little too arrogant in leading people to come and cause trouble in the Misty Cloud Sect?” Gu He inhaled a deep breath of air before he suddenly raised his head and cried out in a stern voice.

Xiao Yan glanced at Gu He indifferently. His gaze, however, involuntarily paused on the lady beside him whose face was covered by a red cloth. That somewhat familiar graceful figure caused his calm heart to tremble a little.

“The Misty Cloud Sect has destroyed my Xiao clan, is that not being arrogant? The Misty Cloud Sect forcefully tried to eliminate the Primer clan, is that not being arrogant? Since the Misty Cloud Sect dares to be so arrogant, why would I, Xiao Yan, not dare to be? The Misty Cloud Sect and I have a blood feud that will not rest until one party dies. Today, I have come only to end this grudge!” Xiao Yan’s icy-cold gaze shot toward Gu He. His voice also contained cold laughter.

“Taking revenge is false. I’m afraid ruining the wedding is the true aim, no?” Gu He returned a cold laugh by giving tit for tat.

“Wedding? The bride is but a puppet who is being controlled by someone. Is there any meaning to such a wedding?” Xiao Yan laughed. He suddenly flicked his finger and a wisp of dark-green flame rushed down in a lightning-like manner. It appeared in front of the bride, whose body was wrapped in a red dress, in merely an instant. A faint black

glow suddenly surged out of the latter just as the flame was about to strike her, colliding heavily with the flame.

“Bang!”

When the two made contact, a muffled sound and spreading wind appeared, and the bride, who was the first to be struck, quickly took two steps back.

“Yun Yun!” Gu He immediately became anxious when he saw the bride step back. He was about to extend his head when a somewhat trembling cool voice was emitted under the red cloth, “I’m fine.”

Everyone in the open ground exchanged glances with one another after hearing the bride speak for the first time ever since she had appeared. They had also felt something was wrong earlier.

A pair of jade-like delicate hands were extended out from under the sleeves in front of a countless number of gazes and they immediately pulled aside the red cloth on her head. When the red cloth was pulled off, a beautiful, fair snow-like face appeared in front of everyone’s eyes. That familiar appearance was Yun Yun.

Yun Yun’s bright eyes were lowered after the red cloth was pulled off. Her gaze shifted but ultimately did not look to the sky. While her head was lowered, a familiar and unforgettable voice in the sky once again carried a cold laugh as it sounded.

“Yun Shan, you actually used such despicable means in order to recruit strong people to your side. You really are a ‘kind teacher’...”

“Back then, you were allowed to luckily flee. This time around, I will pull all of your teeth out one at a time after capturing you!” Yun Shan’s face twitched after hearing the ridicule in Xiao Yan’s words. A fierce glow flashed across his eyes. His voice had also become indifferent.

“Sect Leader, today’s matter is greatly related to me. Leave this person to me!” Gu He by the side slowly spoke with a gloomy expression after hearing Yun Shan’s words.

“Oh?” Yun Shan raised his eyebrows and fondled his beard with his hand when he heard this. He appeared to be in a deep thought as he said, “Gu He, your speciality is not in combat. You need not stoop to his level. It will be the same once I capture this little fellow and hand him over to you to deal with.”

Gu He shook his head. His gaze glanced toward Yun Yun by the side who had tightened her delicate hand. He inhaled a deep breath before speaking, “I want to let her know that only I am worthy of being with her!”

Yun Shan knit his brows slightly when he saw Gu He's persistence. Only then did he grudgingly nod his head.

"Xiao Yan, regardless of who you are after today, it is the truth that you have disrupted my wedding. If you leave now, I can treat it as though nothing has happened. If you still insist on causing trouble, I will also tell you that, I, Gu He, am not a softy whom others can bully as they please!" Gu He finally raised his head and spoke in a stern voice to Xiao Yan in the sky after seeing Yun Shan nod his head.

"Gu He... you..." Yun Yun raised her head by the side and spoke anxiously after hearing Gu He's words.

"Yun Yun, shut up!" Yun Shan by the side reprimanded with a cold face when Yun Yun's voice had just sounded.

Jia Xingtian and the others involuntarily frowned after seeing that Gu He had really stepped forward after being unable to tolerate the situation. The open ground today did not lack experts who possessed a deep relationship with Gu He. If Gu He were to really intervene, these people would naturally not sit by the side and watch. In that case, the strength of the Misty Cloud Sect would undoubtedly become much stronger.

Xiao Yan waved his hand at Jia Xingtian and the others, indicating that they need not be worried. He glanced at Gu He before speaking in a solemn manner, "Today's matter is a grudge between my Xiao clan and the Misty Cloud Sect. Xiao Yan will view anyone obstructing me as an enemy. Even you, Gu He, is no exception!"

"Ha ha, alright!" Gu He let out a wave of cold laughter after hearing the words of Xiao Yan. His shoulders shook and a pair of purple-colored fire wings appeared on his back. The fire wings were flapped and his body gradually floated into the air. Finally, he stood opposing Xiao Yan and coldly laughed, "Since this is the case, let's attack. I also want to see just how strong you, the most outstanding member of the younger generation in the Jia Ma Empire, really are."

"If you are not defeated within ten exchanges, Xiao Yan will immediately turn around and leave. However, if you are unable to endure ten exchanges, please do not intervene in the matters between the Misty Cloud Sect and me!" Xiao Yan glanced at Gu He. He smiled and said some shocking words.

The open ground below immediately started an uproar the moment Xiao Yan's words sounded. During these three years, Gu He had advanced to the Dou Huang class. Other than Yun Shan, it was likely that no one else had the qualification or the ability to defeat him within ten exchanges. However, at this moment, this young man who appeared to be only around twenty years old actually dared to say such improper words. Although many people knew that Xiao Yan was quite strong, they could not resist shaking their heads. This fellow was really too arrogant...

Yun Yun was also startled by Xiao Yan's words. Her delicate hand could not resist tightening. Why was this fellow still so reckless despite having not seen him for three years?

Gu He in the sky ended up laughing from extreme anger when he heard these arrogant words from Xiao Yan.

"Alright, I, Gu He, shall fight with you and receive your ten moves! I want to see just what qualification you have to actually dare to be this arrogant!"

Chapter 706: Fighting Gu He

The atmosphere in the sky immediately became tensed with swords drawn after Gu He's furious laughter sounded.

The expressions of Jia Xing Tian and the others suddenly changed when they heard that Xiao Yan actually made such a promise. Although the former's strength had soared greatly, there was quite a big risk if he wanted to defeat Gu He within ten exchanges. Today, all the factions had gathered and headed to the Misty Cloud Sect in the hopes of destroying it in one go. Moreover, there was a one hundred thousand member army from the imperial family that had begun to surround the foot of the mountain. If Xiao Yan were to make any mistakes at this moment and allow Gu He to receive ten of his attacks, did they really need to stop all their attacks, which they had prepared for a long time for?

Would it not be too childish if this were the case? Once they withdrew today, it was likely that the Misty Cloud Sect would attack all out the next day and come and look for them one at a time.

Xiao Yan waved his hand when he saw everyone's expression. After which, he flapped his jade-green fire wings on his back and an unusual heat caused the people around him to feel a boiling hot feeling. The calm, young face caused Jia Xing Tian and the others to calm down a little.

"Relax, given my blood feud with the Misty Cloud Sect, I will definitely not act recklessly..." Xiao Yan smiled and spoke slowly.

Everyone exchanged glances with one another after hearing this. They did not continue saying anything upon seeing Xiao Yan's insistence. No matter how one put it, they still held quite a lot of confidence toward the current Xiao Yan. Moreover, they clearly understood Xiao Yan's character and naturally knew that he would not create some mess in such a place.

"Xiao Yan, be careful. Gu He has already advanced to the Dou Huang class. Moreover, he also controls a kind of extremely powerful flame. Although it is not a 'Heavenly Flame', its strength cannot be underestimated." Fa Ma reminded in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His gaze glanced at the purple fire wings on Gu He's back. As long as it was not a 'Heavenly Flame', it would not pose much of a threat to him.

Jia Xing Tian and the others paused before slowly pulling back after a brief hesitation. They gave the both of them a spacious area in the sky.

The private conversations below greatly diminished after everyone moved back. Although there had been lots of news about Xiao Yan spreading throughout the Jia Ma Empire recently, many people had never personally seen this young man, who had returned with great strength, in the one-sided battle within the capital that day. Hence, quite a number of people adopted an attitude of watching by the side with cold eyes when they heard that Xiao Yan shamelessly boasted that he could defeat Gu He within ten exchanges. Some of the experts who had quite the relationship with Gu He could not help but mockingly shake their heads. Everyone said that this fellow had a great strength but he was ultimately just a young, arrogant brat...

Yun Shan once again turned around and sat back in the leader's seat. His eyes looked at the two people in the sky and the corner of his mouth was lifted into a slight dark smile. He already knew that Gu He would be unable to endure this humiliation and intervene. Although the ten exchange agreement did exceed his expectations a little, it was likely that this would mean that Gu He would go all out. At that time, he should be able to cause Xiao Yan some injuries even if he lost to Xiao Yan.

Below the wedding stage, Yun Yun could not help but raise her pretty face at this moment. A pair of bright eyes looked at the the black robe in the sky. She felt as though she had difficulty moving as she looked at the familiar face in a startled manner. The face had a little less tenderness and a little more maturity compared to three years ago. Clearly, the young man back then had completely transformed during these three years.

A transformation from a weakling to a strong person!

When Jia Xing Tian and the others withdrew from the sky, the atmosphere there suddenly became sharp with Gu He's eyes staring intently at Xiao Yan in front of him. Three years ago, this black-robed, young man could only contest with his disciple. Yet, three years later, he actually dared to create this ten exchange agreement in front of him. This transformation was that between the Heavens and the Earth.

"Today, I will defeat you in front of her!" Gu He slowly spoke. His voice had just sounded when an incomparably powerful purple Dou Qi surged out from his body. Dou Qi lingered on his skin and writhed repeatedly, appearing like clusters of purple-colored substance-like flame that was emitting a hot temperature.

Xiao Yan's voice did not fluctuate much as he glanced at the gloomy looking Gu He. "If you insist on allowing yourself to be wielded by Yun Shan like a spear, it is only natural that I will not show any mercy..."

“In that case, we will see whether you have the qualifications to do so.” Gu He angrily smiled. He clenched his fist and Dou Qi fluctuated. An instant later, it agglomerated and formed a deep-purple longsword in his palm. A fierce flame burned on the longsword.

Xiao Yan smiled. His hand faced the ground from a distance and suddenly grasped with his five fingers. With the grabbing of his hand, the black-colored ruler that had been inserted in the ground immediately shot out before transforming into a black shadow that flashed and returned to Xiao Yan’s hand.

Quite a number of people let out an exclamation when they saw this skill that Xiao Yan had carelessly revealed. Being able to control a weapon from such a great distance would require one’s Dou Qi to reach quite a stringent precision. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan was able to have such control over his Dou Qi at such an age.

“Ten exchanges.” Xiao Yan raised the heavy ruler flat and pointed it at Gu He before softly speaking.

Gu He’s face trembled slightly. He did not continue to say any unnecessary words as his eyes widened. He let out a sharp cry and flapped the purple fire wings on his back. His body instantly transformed into a purple figure that shot explosively toward Xiao Yan in a lightning-like manner.

His body flashed across the sky and the sharp sword tip easily cut through the air with the help of the powerful Dou Qi. In the blink of an eye, the sword’s tip had already reached Xiao Yan’s chest.

“Clang!”

A black figure flashed and an enormous heavy ruler strangely appeared in front of Xiao Yan. It was just like a thick shield that easily blocked the purple fire longsword.

The sword and ruler collided, and a sharp wind immediately spread out from the point of contact. It shook the air and caused numerous ripples to form.

“Chi!”

Gu He’s wrist shook after his attack was futile. His sharp longsword was just like an unusual poisonous snake as it swiftly rotated and moved across the heavy ruler before piercing abruptly forward.

“Clang!”

The sharp longsword had just flashed past the heavy ruler when a long finger was swiftly extended out. The finger was immediately flicked and a glob of wind accurately struck the sword, bouncing it aside. The heavy ruler was waved at the same time and smashed toward Gu He’s face.

Gu He's body moved back and easily dodged Xiao Yan's attack. His eyes suddenly became stern as the Dou Qi flowed wildly within his body. The sword trembled intensely and numerous afterimages instantly appeared in front of his body while it shook constantly.

"Thousand Flame Sword Blades!"

The sword images that appeared in all directions covered the front of Gu He's body within a couple of breaths. His hand trembled and the purple fire longsword was shoved heavily forward. Immediately, the countless number of afterimages pierced toward Xiao Yan like a torrent.

The hot sword images filled Xiao Yan's eyes. Although the countless number of afterimages appeared illusionary, the force that was carried on them was not something that could be underestimated. If Xiao Yan were to carelessly receive such an attack, the true sword glow that was hidden in the afterimages would instantly appear unexpectedly, catching one completely unprepared.

One would be able to see Gu He's true ability just by looking at the sword technique Dou Technique he used. It was indeed not something an ordinary expert could compare with. Moreover, the Dou Qi was supported by the purple fire, giving it an even greater strength. Hence, numerous cheers sounded in the open ground below when Gu He's attack was unleashed. The expression of Jia Xing Tian and the others involuntarily tightened.

Compared to the cheers and worries of others, Xiao Yan's mind was void of the slightest ripple. His gaze calmly looked at the hot sword images that came from all directions. The ruler in his hand was lifted horizontally and immediately drew a somewhat mysterious arc. His hand trembled and the body of the ruler carried blurry black figure that pierced out in a dexterous manner. Although it seemed to not carry any strength, the ruler technique faintly carried a great wave-like movement where one wave surpassed the other in terms of the sharpness in its attack.

Chi! Chi!

The heavy ruler that drew a mysterious arc instantly came into contact with the countless numbers of sword figures. In that instant, a powerful force suddenly erupted from the sword figure. In addition, regardless of how many sword figures there were, they had difficulty breaking through the boundary of the mysterious slow pace dance of the heavy ruler. This manner was as though arrows were raining down from all directions. When the arrows met the great sea-like waves, all of them were swallowed regardless of how many of them were present.

Gu He's face changed slightly as he sensed the strange force that was being emitted from the other party's heavy ruler. He could sense that the sword that was hidden in the afterimages was gradually being pulled nearer the heavy ruler.

“This little fellow does indeed have some skill!” This thought passed through his heart. His hand shook and a sword figure instantly escaped from the many afterimages, piercing toward Xiao Yan’s chest.

The sword figure had just revealed itself when the heavy ruler that had a kind of strange dancing pace suddenly increased its speed. A suction force immediately erupted and pulled the longsword such that the direction of its attack changed.

Gu He was startled when the direction of the longsword attack changed. He was just about to move when the black shadow in front of him suddenly flashed. A palm that contained a frightening force was violently struck over. Seeing the other party’s attack, Gu He refused to step back even a little. His expression turned cold and the Dou Qi on his palm swiftly agglomerated. He immediately pressed against Xiao Yan’s palm unceremoniously.

“Bang!”

Both palms collided and a soul-stirring explosion immediately erupted across the sky. Two human figures immediately shot back.

Xiao Yan staggered. His withdrawing figure stabilized before he swung his wrist. He raised his head and looked at Gu He who had flown back a couple of dozens of meters only to smile. After the exchange earlier, he had already ascertained that Gu He’s current strength should be around that of a three star Dou Huang. Perhaps it was because of the purple fire but Gu He’s fighting strength was comparable to a four or five star Dou Huang.

“Xiao Yan, we have already finished eight exchanges earlier.” Gu He flapped his purple fire wings to stabilize his body. He felt his somewhat numb hand before raising his head and letting out a cold laugh.

Within a short blink of an eye, they had already exchanged eight moves. Yet, from the looks of the battle, it seemed that both parties were equal in strength. From the situation, it seemed that Xiao Yan’s shameless ten exchange agreement earlier was nothing but a joke.

Gu He did not hide his voice. Hence, the faces of everyone in the open ground had suddenly turned somewhat interesting. Some people even burst out laughing. This fellow was indeed just a little brat who acted arrogantly by relying on that little strength of his.

Chapter 707: Defeat!

Xiao Yan glanced at the cold smile on Gu He’s face and heard the private conversations that had sounded. He randomly waved his hand and sheathed the Heavy Xuan Ruler before laughing in a faint voice.

“There are still two more moves. Why do you need to celebrate so early? Two moves is enough to finish you...”

Gu He immediately let out a cold laugh when he heard Xiao Yan's words. The purple fire longsword in his hand was swung and also disappeared. He raised his head and looked at Xiao Yan with a chilly gaze while he said, “I want to see just how you will defeat me with just two exchanges left!”

Xiao Yan grinned. The Dou Qi in his body surged and rolled turbulently like a big flood. Waves of powerful energy filled every single part of his body. Such a condition basically allowed Xiao Yan to be able to unleash an extremely frightening force by simply raising his hand.

Gu He also sensed the turbulent Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's body. His expression immediately became solemn as he circulated the Dou Qi in his body with all his might. If he really did lose to Xiao Yan within ten exchanges under the focus of the experts from all over the Jia Ma Empire, there would undoubtedly be an extremely serious blow to his reputation. Most importantly, he would lose a great amount of face in front of Yun Yun. This was something that he could not endure. Hence, had to receive all of Xiao Yan's remaining attacks even if he had to use all his strength to do so!

Gu He's heart became ruthless. A stern look flashed across his eyes. He curled his five fingers, and they formed a strange claw-like shape. The purple flame in his hand was partially visible. It seemed to be attempting to brew something.

The two people in the air who had suddenly descended into silence attracted the attention of everyone. Some of those who were quite strong could feel the increasingly powerful Dou Qi being brewed within their bodies. Clearly, the next exchange might be the most intense. This exchange would clearly indicate whether it was Xiao Yan who was arrogant and ignorant today, or it was Gu He who had an inferior strength.

Quite a number of people became quiet as they sensed the wave of powerful fluctuations that surged out from the two people in the sky. Their expressions were solemn and filled with anticipation. It was not common to see such powerful collision between Dou Huangs within this Jia Ma Empire...

Yun Shan sat calmly on the wedding stage. His shriveled finger gently knocked on the armrest as his narrowed eyes locked onto the two people in the sky. With his sharp eyes, he was naturally able to see Xiao Yan's class from the lightning-like exchange between the two earlier. He had not truly broken through to the Dou Huang class. Perhaps it was because of Xiao Yan's Qi Method and other reasons but his fighting strength was comparable to that of an elite Dou Huang. However, attempting to defeat Gu He within ten exchanges by relying on this was undoubtedly a daydream. The reason for Xiao Yan being able to kill so many experts from the Misty Cloud Sect in the capital back then was likely because he had the help of the spirit of the one called Yao Cheng in his body...

“I thought that he had grown much within three years but he is still merely borrowing the strength of others. I have overestimated him...” The corner of Yun Shan’s mouth was lifted with a dark coldness and disdain. A dense chill flashed across his eyes as he softly spoke, “If you only have this much ability, then I must tell you that your ending will be even more terrible than it was three years ago!”

Xiao Yan was naturally unable to hear Yun Shan mutterings. He slowly opened his shut eyes while the Dou Qi in his body became even more turbulent. His eyes studied Gu He opposite of him who was already awaiting him solemnly. With a faint smile, Xiao Yan stepped forward and a layer of bright silver glow appeared.

With the appearance of the silver glow, Xiao Yan’s figure abruptly trembled and immediately disappeared strangely amid the sound of low rolling-thunder!

Xiao Yan’s sudden disappearance immediately stirred exclamations all over the place. Numerous experts had stunned faces. They realized that they did not sense anything when Xiao Yan’s figure vanished. This speed... was really as frightening and difficult to defend against as a ghost.

Yun Shan eyebrows were slightly lifted at this moment. The speed Xiao Yan displayed had caused him to be somewhat surprised.

The one who was most anxious at Xiao Yan’s disappearance was naturally Gu He. However, the latter did not lack combat experience. Hence, his Spiritual Strength swiftly spread out from the middle of his brows after being slightly surprised. His Spiritual Perception covered the entire sky like a spider web.

“Come out!”

Gu He let out a cold smile after his Spiritual Perception had just been extended out. The wings on his back were flapped and his body rushed toward a certain spot not far from him in a lightning-like manner. A sharp wind was waiting to be released from his curled claws.

Those sharp claws viciously attacked a certain space. However, before the wind from the claw could approach, there was a slight fluctuation in the air. A black robe strangely surfaced.

The black robe person surface with both of his hands having formed a strange hand seal. His mouth also bulged, appearing like a frog. This appearance caused Gu He to be shocked. He had just moved his body to retreat when a cold glint flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes. A powerful Dou Qi immediately and suddenly erupted with a cry from his throat!

Lion Tiger Gold Shattering Roar!

“Roar!”

A tiger roar like that of thunder sounding in a clear sky resounded throughout the sky. The frightening sonic wave that erupted at that instant caused a countless number of experts who had been caught off-guard to feel a deafness. Some of those weaker Misty Cloud Sect disciples felt giddy and those who were even weaker were shaken until they fainted.

The sudden wild, violent sonic wave had an extremely great impact on Gu He, who was in close proximity. Hence, despite the latter being strong, he was still momentarily absent-minded. The Dou Qi in his body also became dull!

This kind of absent-minded state merely lasted for a breath before Gu He swiftly recovered. The first thing that he did after recovering was to wildly maneuver the Dou Qi in his body. After which, the Dou Qi flowed like a torrent toward both claws. He clearly understood that in the fight between the strong, an instantaneous split of one's attention would determine the victor. Given Xiao Yan's eyesight and his scheming self, it was naturally impossible to easily let this kind of loophole escape. Hence, the first thing that he did when he recovered was to go all out!

Due to him being prepared earlier, the summoning of his Dou Qi this time around merely lasted for an instant. After which, Gu He's palm was covered with a dense purple coloured flame. The fire withered before finally agglomerating into a fist-sized purple eagle shape. It even faintly emitted an eagle cry.

Xiao Yan's final attack swiftly completed when the purple flame agglomerated in Gu He's palm. The jade-green flame lingered over his body while a fierce flame covered both his fists. The strength of the Glazed Lotus Heart Flame was completely unleashed at this moment!

“Purple Eagle Incineration!”

Gu He took the lead in letting out a cry after he seems to have sensed the terrifying energy that had been agglomerated on Xiao Yan's fist. The purple eagle on his claw instantly expanded. It transforms into dozens of feet in size in the blink of an eye before wrapping over his body. A eagle cry immediately sounded and the enormous wings were flapped. Gu He's claw danced viciously and tore at Xiao Yan.

Both claws cut through the air and an intense ripple intensely expanded out like a water ripple. The terrifying pressure that the flapping of the purple eagle's wings immediately caused everyone to involuntarily change their expression despite the two being high above the open ground. This attack by Gu He caused even an expert like Hai Bodong to reveal a solemn expression.

The enormous fire eagle was swiftly expanded in Xiao Yan's eyes. An instant later, Xiao Yan's body finally moved. In the face of the attack that came toward his front, Xiao Yan

did not take even half a step back. He curled his feet slightly and the dark-green flame on his fist suddenly began to swiftly suppress itself. In merely a couple of breaths. The originally bright dark-green flame had shrunk into a slime like layer. It was even somewhat similar to a strange cuticle like substance. This kind of dark green flame that was similar to a slime like object covered Xiao Yan's fist.

Xiao Yan glanced at the strange slime that was formed from the pressurized Glazed Lotus Core Flame. This was a special object he had discovered by chance. Such a substance that was formed from the pressurized Glazed Lotus Core Flame was able to unleash all its strength in an instant!

However, this kind of pressure creating task was not simple. Even with Xiao Yan's current strength, he was only able to barely cover his fist with it. He really did not know just what extent he needed to reach if he wanted to cover his entire body. Should he really be able to achieve that stage, it was likely that any random collision by Xiao Yan would possess a frightening destructive strength!

Xiao Yan raised his head and looked at the enormous purple eagle in close proximity. He faced the cold face of Gu He within the fire eagle and smiled. After which, he clenched his five fingers and the fist, covered by the dark-green slime, immediately smashed violently against the enormous purple eagle without any fancy moves.

This punch did not have the slightest skill to speak about. In the eyes of the countless number of gazes below, it was as though Xiao Yan had raised his fist and collided with the enormous purple eagle that Gu He had created head-on without any fear of death.

This kind of disproportionate collision caused a countless number of people to quietly shake their heads. A young man was after all a young man. He was too impulsive...

Yun Yun involuntarily bit her lower red lip in the face of such a collision. The delicate hand under her sleeve gently trembled. This attack by Gu He was something that caused even her to feel a pressure that was difficult to describe.

Compared to the pitiful gazes of the others, Yun Shan's gaze, who ultimately maintained a cold smile, was looking at the layer of thin dark-green slime. A solemnness surfaced in his eyes. He did not expect Xiao Yan to be able to pressurize energy given his strength, which was not even at the Dou Huang level...

Xiao Yan's seemingly weak fist finally collided with the enormous eagle that Gu He had created in front of everyone's eyes. The entire sky was silent at that instant!

"The final move!"

Gu He's saw Xiao Yan's mouth open and close and the cold smile that was contained on the corner of the latter's mouth the instant the fist and claw collided. He could vaguely hear the words that were emitted from the other party's mouth.

Gu He did not have the time to react after the words sounded when an energy that frightened him until his soul nearly came out suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's punch in front of him, exploding forth in a torrent of flood waters!

This strength was frightening. Gu He's eyes shrank even with his strength!

“Bang!”

Chapter 708: Kill Everyone

An earth-shaking explosion resounded across the sky like rolling-thunder. One could still clearly hear it even over a hundred kilometers away...

The loud thunder resounded across the sky, causing a countless number of people on the open ground to lift their heads in shock. They could only see that the deep-purple flame had become like a prairie. The enormous sky was occupied by the fire wave. At the middle of the purple fire wave was a cluster of dark-green flame that was unusually bright. It stood majestically still regardless of how the deep-purple flame attacked.

The strange dark-green flame suddenly shook after a couple of breaths. Immediately, an intense firestorm erupted from it. Any area occupied by the dark-green flame would cause the purple flame to immediately become like boiling oil meeting ice as it swiftly scattered. That manner actually seemed as though it was no match for an exchange with the dark-green flame.

The dark-green flame was merely a few feet wide initially. However, after the instantaneous expansion, the deep-purple flame that had spread all over the sky was expelled and swallowed by the other flame in the blink of an eye...

“Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!”

The human figure that was hidden under the cluster of deep-purple flame was finally revealed after the flame had been expelled. The frightening strength that had instantaneously erupted poured over his body in a torrent-like manner. A mouthful of fresh bright-red blood was spat out in front of the eyes of a countless number of people. The body became just like a bird with broken wings as it descended weakly from the sky.

The body swiftly fell in front of the many stunned gazes in the open ground. When it was still around a couple of dozens of meters from the ground, the somewhat gloomy-faced Yun Shan above the wedding stage finally waved his sleeve. A force received the body and it slowly landed on the ground.

Gu He's expression was pale-white when he landed on the ground. The corner of his mouth was filled with traces of blood. Some depressed feeling was in his eyes. He clearly understood that the frightening strength that Xiao Yan had unleashed earlier was

something that was impossible for him to receive. Moreover, he clearly sensed that Xiao Yan had quietly withdrew some force just before the latter unleashed his strength. Otherwise, it was likely that even Gu He would have a difficult time preserving his life today. At the very least, he was seriously injured.

The numerous gazes around looked at the pale-faced Gu He on the opposite side. The place was instantly completely silent. Everyone looked at each other. The shock that remained in their eyes caused them to still have some difficulty accepting reality.

A member of the younger generation who was merely around twenty years old had actually defeated a genuine elite Dou Huang within a short ten exchanges. This kind of frightening strength really caused some people to feel the situation was little too dream-like...

Numerous stunned gazes paused on Gu He for a moment. Then, they immediately and simultaneously moved toward the sky without any prior agreement. At this moment, the dark-green flame that had spread over the sky had disappeared. A black-robed, young man was suspended in it. The dark-green flame burned slowly. The demeanor of the expert was in its embryonic stage.

Jia Xing Tian and the others watched Gu He who was defeated in the final attack from a certain spot in the sky. They also sighed in relief and exchanged looks with one another. All of them were quietly stunned. This fellow was indeed frightening. The terrifying attack that he had displayed earlier was likely something that only Hai Bodong and Jia Xing Tian could block.

“We have one less headache now that Gu He has been defeated. Given his character, he would definitely not go back on his word after agreeing to Xiao Yan’s challenge in front of so many people.” Hai Bodong wiped the cold sweat off his forehead and laughed.

“Aye, however, the intense big fight earlier has exhausted Xiao Yan greatly. Fortunately, this fellow has quite a number of medicinal pills. His Dou Qi recovery speed is far greater than what an ordinary person could compare with. Otherwise, the situation might be quite bad in the big fight with Yun Shan later.” Jia Xing Tian nodded his head and spoke. He had watched Xiao Yan stuff a couple of medicinal pills into his mouth after defeating Gu He earlier.

“When the big fight begins later, all of you should go and block the Elders of the Misty Cloud Sect. Do not allow them to create a formation and attack together. Otherwise, it is likely that there will be quite a lot of trouble. As for Yun Shan, let’s do as Xiao Yan said before. Leave him to Xiao Yan to handle.” Hai Bodong’s gaze slowly swept toward the enormous Misty Cloud Sect and spoke in a deep voice while looking at those Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders who were suspended in the air.

“Allow him to deal with Yun Shan alone... isn't that a little risky?” The deputy head of the Alchemist Association, Qi Mi Er, hesitated for a moment before saying.

“Relax, you should not forget that Xiao Yan still has the help of that mysterious teacher. Moreover, if he really cannot do it, Old Jia and I or the Serene Sea Scaly Beast can swiftly free ourselves and lend him a helping hand. Given the frightening strength of the few of us, it is likely that we could even contend against Yun Shan for awhile.” Ha Bodong's gaze glanced at Yun Shan in the middle of the wedding stage in the open ground and slowly replied.

“I will issue the signal when the fight begins. At that time, the hundred thousand soldiers at the foot of the mountain will immediately attack the mountain while being personally led by Yao Ye!” Jia Xing Tian nodded his head and spoke in a deep voice.

Hai Bodong also nodded slightly upon hearing this. His gaze focused intently on Yun Shan as he coldly said, “Next, we will have to keep a close eye on this old bastard...”

The eyes of the pale-faced Gu He on the open ground finally began to recover some color after he was momentarily absent-minded. He lifted his head to look at the tall black-robed, young man and laughed bitterly.

“You have won!”

Everyone in the open ground was stunned when they heard Gu He personally opening his mouth to admit defeat. They could imagine just how much a great blow of defeat affected Gu He.

“I will not intervene in the matter between you and the Misty Cloud Sect today.” Gu He suddenly smiled. His gaze immediately swept toward Yun Yun, who was quietly standing under the wedding stage. His body trembled and the carefully made wedding robe was being torn inch by inch before finally turning into fragments that were scattered on the ground.

“Yun Yun, perhaps your choice is correct. I am indeed inferior to him...”

Yun Yun was silent as she looked at Gu He's bitter smile. Gu He had an extreme pride deep within his bones. One could imagine just what kind of blow he had received after being defeated by Xiao Yan in order to cause him to say such words. However, she did not say any other words at this moment. It was only a long while later before she softly inquired, “Are you alright?”

“I don't have many serious injuries...” Gu He waved his hand. He immediately raised his head and looked at Yun Shan on the wedding stage. He cupped his hands together and said, “Sect Leader Yun Shan, Gu He has lost today and must do as I promised. I will no longer intervene in the matter between both parties. Sect Leader, please end this wedding. Goodbye!”

Gu He ignored Yun Shan's ugly expression after saying these words. He turned around and strode out of the Misty Cloud Sect in front of the many observing gazes around him.

Many private conversations sounded on the open ground after Gu He's figure slowly disappeared. Some of those experts who were invited by Gu He exchanged looks with each other. They let out bitter laughter. Since the main character had already left, there was no meaning to them staying behind. They possessed quite a deep relationship with Gu He and would naturally not reject him if he wanted them to lend him a hand.

However, Gu He had lost without complaint and it was natural that they could not forcefully attack. Moreover, even if they wanted to step forward, it was likely that they would only end up seeking their own humiliation. Even someone of Gu He's strength was unable to endure more than ten exchanges with Xiao Yan, much less them.

Since Gu He had already left, they would naturally not continue to stay. Although they felt great anticipation for the frightening great battle that was about to erupt on this Misty Cloud Mountain, they were no fools. It was likely that they would end up in trouble if they were to be dragged into such a situation.

Hence, after these people quietly exchanged glances, the better ones cupped their hands toward Yun Shan on the wedding stage while those eccentric ones did not even say a word before all of them turned around and headed out of the Misty Cloud Sect.

The open ground immediately became a little emptier after these experts left. Those that had remained were mostly people who were invited by the Misty Cloud Sect as well as experts or factions that feared the might of Yun Shan. Although they knew that they would merely get innocently implicated into the matter if they continued to remain in this place, they could only toughen their skin and remain in the face of Yun Shan's increasingly solemn expression.

On the wedding stage, Yun Shan's eyelids twitched while these experts left with Gu He. His expression was gloomy. He had planned to get Xiao Yan's and Gu He's people to engage in a big fight while he ended up benefiting from it. However, he did not expect that Xiao Yan would actually propose this ten exchange agreement and really end up defeating Gu He within ten exchanges. Moreover, what caused his anger to rise was that this single-minded Gu He acted in such a trustworthy fashion and obediently led his people away.

"Foolish person. He only has some skill with alchemy... but his mind is so rigid." Yun Shan darkly and furiously cursed in his heart as he slowly inhaled a breath of air. He suppressed the churning mood in his heart before standing up from the chair and slowly walked toward the edge of the wedding stage. His face was indifferent as he raised his head and looked at the black-robed, young man in the sky.

"Xiao Yan, I must admit that you have become a lot stronger during these three years..." Yun Shan gently waved his sleeves as his voice slowly sounded.

Xiao Yan glanced at Yun Shan from the sky while he laughed coldly, "Are you finally unable to remain sitting?"

"However, if this is what you are relying on, this ancestor (refer to this Dou Zong) shall tell you that you will definitely be unable to descend the Misty Cloud Mountain alive!" Yun Shan shook his head and smiled. His expression suddenly turned cold as a pair of hands suddenly tightened. A majestically frightening aura surged out from his body!

As the frightening aura spread out, the numerous experts under the wedding stage immediately felt their breathing become dull. They were shocked to realize that the Dou Qi within their bodies was circulating somewhat sluggishly in the face of this kind of suppression!

Even the mere aura of an elite Dou Zong was actually this frightening!

Xiao Yan's expression slowly became solemn as he sensed the majestic aura that surged out of Yun Shan's body. This fellow was indeed much stronger than he was three years ago. It seemed that this time around, it was really going to be a life and death battle!

"All members of the Misty Cloud Sect listen up, do not leave any invaders today!" Yun Shan lifted his eyes as his dense, cold voice slowly reverberated unceasingly through the entire sky.

"I want everyone in the Jia Ma Empire to know that anyone who dares offend our Misty Cloud Sect will be killed without mercy!"

Chapter 709: Decisive Battle, Misty Cloud Sect!

The atmosphere on the Misty Cloud Sect immediately became tense after Yun Shan's dense, cold cry sounded. The autumn wind blew past, lifting a couple of fallen leaves as it carried a chilly killing intent that caused one to involuntarily huddle one's body.

Those Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who were solemnly waiting all over the Misty Cloud Sect since some time ago slowly revealed the Dou Qi wings on their backs after hearing Yun Shan's chilly cry. They moved their hands and sharp weapons that contained cold glints leaped out. Numerous piercing, glowing eyes shot at the human crowd in the sky which possessed a similarly strong lineup.

Xiao Yan looked at Yun Shan's face, which faintly carried a savage smile. The corner of his mouth had similarly slowly turned dark and dense. He glanced toward Yun Yun by the side of the wedding stage whose face had become anxious because of the fighting atmosphere before softly saying, "Yun Shan, you need not use such vicious words. Old dog, you have caused my father to be missing and destroyed my Xiao clan. The Misty Cloud Sect and I are already in a state where neither would rest until the other perishes.

Today, either your Misty Cloud Sect is eliminated from the Jia Ma Empire or I, Xiao Yan, will die here!”

Yun Shan was so furious at being repeatedly called an old dog by Xiao Yan that the corner of his mouth twitched. Yun Shan inhaled a deep breath of air a moment later in order to calm himself. He spoke in a sinister manner, “Little bastard, your father is not in my hands. Otherwise, I would have tortured him properly in order to extinguish the hatred in my heart!”

“Not in your hands?” Xiao Yan immediately narrowed his eyes when he heard this. The fist under his sleeve tightened as he laughed, “Old dog, you have finally admitted that my father’s disappearance is related to your Misty Cloud Sect.”

The glow in Xiao Yan’s eyes suddenly became stern after his laughter sounded before he looked at Yun Yun under the stage. It was the first time that he had opened his mouth to speak to her ever since he had appeared, “Do you now understand? Back then, did you not open your mouth to prove that the Misty Cloud Sect had nothing to do with the matter regarding my father?”

Yun Yun’s pretty face turned pale. She could clearly hear the anger and ridicule within Xiao Yan’s voice. Back then, she had sworn that he must have misunderstood the Misty Cloud Sect. However, the words that were spoken today from Yun Shan’s mouth were just like a slap that violently hit her face.

“So... so you really did that?” Yun Yun’s face was filled with disbelief. Her red lips trembled as her mood began to fluctuate. Yun Yun’s gaze turned toward Yun Shan and eventually could not resist roaring out angrily.

“Yun Yun! Remember that you are also a member of the Misty Cloud Sect! Now, you actually dare to shout at me because of a little bastard who thinks of eliminating our Misty Cloud Sect all day! Where have you thrown the many years of my teachings away?” Yun Shan softly roared out furiously. His face was filled with anger. Clearly, Yun Yun had caused him to lose all his face by publically roaring at him.

Yun Yun let out a grieved smile. Originally, she had always thought that it was because of Xiao Yan’s moment of anger back then that caused him to perform a reckless act that turned the Misty Cloud Sect into his enemy. However, from the looks of it now, the most naive person was actually herself...

The Misty Cloud Sect caused Xiao Yan’s father to be missing; therefore, Xiao Yan would definitely feel extremely sad about such a situation. Yet, she had insisted on being partial to the Misty Cloud Sect back then. It was likely that his heart must have been completely disappointed with her back then...

Yun Yun’s delicate hand under her sleeves gripped with all her might. A heart-wrenching pain appeared as her fingernails pierced into her palm. Now, she recalled the

ice-cold eyes of the young man who was chased by the Misty Cloud Sect for a great distance, Yun Yun was able to understand that he should have gained an extreme hatred for her since the beginning...

Although they were a great distance apart, Xiao Yan was able to see Yun Yun's suddenly swaying and unsteady body. His eyebrows twitched and he immediately hardened his heart and turned his gaze away before coldly speaking to Yun Shan, "If my father isn't at the Misty Cloud Sect, where is he?"

"He is in a place that you will never know. Moreover, even if you do know, you won't have the slightest ability to rescue him..." Yun Shan laughed in a dark, cold fashion. Since his words had already revealed everything, there was no longer any need for him to hide anything.

"He should be in the hands of the 'Hall of Souls' right..."

Yun Shan's eyes suddenly shrank when he heard the name that caused one's hair to stand on end softly floating out of Xiao Yan's mouth. His voice had also become more hoarse and denser than before, "You actually know about the 'Hall of Souls'? Oh, that's right, it should be the spiritual body within you that told you about them!"

Yun Shan's words had similarly caused Xiao Yan's expression to change slightly. He was actually aware of Yao Lao's existence... it seemed that this old dog was collaborating with the 'Hall of Souls'. Looks like today... he must be additionally careful.

"I will naturally settle the issue of my father. However, before this, I will need to finish off you, old dog..." Xiao Yan gradually calmed the fluctuation within his heart. A powerful Dou Qi gradually surged onto his palm as he slowly spoke.

Yun Shan smiled. However, a thread of cold darkness seeped from his smile. He waved his large hand and spoke with a dense smile, "This time, I will cause your Xiao clan to completely disappear from the Jia Ma Empire!"

"Everyone from the Misty Cloud Sect, listen up! Kill!"

The tense spreading atmosphere was immediately broken after Yun Shan's final word sounded. He looked at the flapping wings on the backs of the many Misty Cloud Sect's Elders suspended in the air before they swished into the sky and faintly encircled Jia Xing Tian and the others.

"Don't allow them to form their formation. Attack!"

Hai Bodong also let out a stern cry just as all the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect moved. The icy wings on his back were flapped and powerful Dou Qi surged out explosively from his body. Having already consumed the 'Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill', his strength had gradually approached his peak within a short few days. Although he

still possessed a gap compared to someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class, like Jia Xing Tian, he was not far from that. Hence, his powerful aura caused the faces of quite a number of people to change the moment it erupted.

Hai Bodong was the first to rush out after his aura erupted. An icy-cold blade-like Dou Qi pillar spread apart and locked onto a strong old person among the many Elders.

As the saying goes, an action would affect the situation as a whole. Hai Bodong's initiative to attack immediately caused a large scale commission. Behind him, Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, Old Yin Gu, Zi Yan, and the others instantly followed close behind. They unleashed their frightening Dou Qi one after another, spreading it throughout the sky of the Misty Cloud Mountain. The might that the Dou Qi created covered the entire mountain peak. Some of those weaker individuals felt short of breath just by being under this kind of pressure.

“Kill!”

The Elders of the Misty Cloud Sect refused to be outdone by the attacking momentum of Hai Bodong's group. Their eyes revealed a fierce glow as they let out a stern cry. Under the many shocked gazes from below, they circulated the Dou Qi within their bodies to the extreme before violently charging forward.

Bang!

The two terrifying lineups instantly collided in the sky. Immediately, numerous thunder-like energy explosions and energy ripples resounded and surfaced in the sky...

Bang!

Xiao Yan was suspended alone in the air outside of the chaotic battle circle. Not a single Misty Cloud Sect's Elder came over to strike at him. This was because they knew that they were prepared to leave this person to Yun Shan to personally settle.

Yun Shan's gaze swept over the extremely intense fighting in the battleground before he turned his eyes toward the black-robed, young man in the sky who had folded his arms together. He let out a cold smile before striding forward. When he walked toward the edge of the wedding stage, he suddenly glanced at Yun Yun below before crying out coldly to a Misty Cloud Sect disciple at the side, “Look after her properly!”

Some of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples hurriedly responded respectfully after hearing Yun Shan's order.

“I will come and teach you a lesson after I finish off this little bastard!” Yun Shan coldly glanced at Yun Yun before he immediately turned his body. After which, he suspended himself in the air and gently stepped forward with his feet. It was as though he was

slowly ascending a flight of stairs. However, the stairs in this case were agglomerated from invisible air.

An elite Dou Zong could soar into the sky as though one was walking on flat land without relying on a pair of Dou Qi wings. This kind of battle without restraint naturally caused their agility and reaction time to increase.

Yun Shan's footsteps stepped on the empty air. A moment later, he was suspended at an area not far from Xiao Yan in front of the eyes of the many people in the open ground below.

Two dark, cold gazes, that were filled with killing intent, intertwined together as the two people faced off against each other. Sparks instantly shot out as the killing intent spread.

"Little fellow, you have fled from this place three years ago. Today, this ancestor (refers to a Dou Zong) shall let your life end in this place!" A savage smile surfaced on Xiao Yan's face as Yun Shan spoke in a sinister manner.

"I coincidentally need a skeleton belonging to an elite Dou Zong. Although I really hate you old dog, I shall just improvise and use you." Xiao Yan laughed.

"I have not seen you for three years but your mouth is still this stubborn. Since that is the case, this ancestor shall personally see just how much you have improved during these three years." Yun Shan smiled in a dark manner. He waved his sleeves and a majestic deep-green Dou Qi pillar erupted from the surface of his body.

The green-colored Dou Qi that surged out of Yun Shan's body was a color of extreme depth. At a glance, it seemed similar to the viscous like pressurized Glazed Lotus Core Flame from earlier. However, Xiao Yan had used all of his strength in order to pressurize and form a little of it earlier while this layer on the surface of Yun Shan's body was of an extremely deep color.

Due to Yun Shan's deep-green colored viscous Dou Qi being too powerful, it resulted in the surrounding space around Xiao Yan to fluctuate repeatedly. Seeing this scene, a solemnness also surged up Xiao Yan's face as he quietly spoke within his heart: an elite Dou Zong was indeed frightening...

Yun Shan laughed out in a ferocious manner. He slowly lifted his hand horizontally and pointed it toward Xiao Yan from a distant. Energy was extended and formed on the surface, appearing much like an energy cannonball that was about to be spat out.

Xiao Yan's hand also slowly began to form a couple of seals as he sensed the increasingly powerful force within Yun Shan's body. He immediately let out a deep cry.

"Skyfire Three Mysterious Change: Glazed Change!"

The Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's body suddenly became violent after his cry sounded. Along with it, his aura had suddenly soared at this instant. A moment later, he was basically able to contend with a genuine elite Dou Huang!

"A Secret Technique to raise one's strength huh?" Yun Shan might have felt a little surprised when he saw the sudden soaring of Xiao Yan's aura but he immediately let out a savage smile. The deep-green energy within his palm had become much denser.

"This ancestor (refers to a Dou Zong) shall use my strength to tell you that any fake things will be annihilated in front of the strength of a Dou Zong!"

"Today, regardless of how many tactics you have, this ancestor (Dou Zong) shall let you regret returning once again!

Chapter 710: Decisive Fight With Yun Shan!

Xiao Yan gradually became cold and quiet after hearing Yun Shan's cold words that were filled with killing intent. Powerful jade-green Dou Qi curled and rose from his body like a flame and immediately encased his entire within.

Skyfire Three Mysterious Change. He had not used this ever since Xiao Yan had come out from under the grounds of the Jia Nan Academy. Currently, the 'Heavenly Flame' within his body was merged from the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and the 'Fallen Heart Flame.' The strength this Secret Technique could procure was entirely dependent on the strength of the 'Heavenly Flame'. Hence, now that Xiao Yan had once again used it, the strength that it increased to was naturally much greater than when he used it back then.

Back when Xiao Yan was within the Dou Ling class, he was able to rely on this Secret Technique to fight with Liu Qing, Lin Xiuya, and other people at the peak of the Dou Ling class or even those expert Dou Wangs. Hence, after he had used the Skyfire Three Mysterious Change, the strength on his surface was no longer inferior to that of a four or five star elite Dou Huang. Adding this to the uniqueness of the 'Flame Mantra' as well as his physical body which was refined by many spiritual medicines, the strength that his powerful Dou Qi could unleash was sufficient to contend with someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class!

Xiao Yan flicked his finger and an enormous Heavy Xuan Ruler surfaced in his palm. The heavy weight caused Xiao Yan's hand to sink slightly before he swiftly recovered. After having so many years of getting used to it, the weight of the Heavy Xuan Ruler did not pose much of an obstacle to Xiao Yan.

Although the suppression of the Heavy Xuan Ruler on the circulation of Dou Qi within his body would cause someone's fighting strength to be reduced slightly, this drawback had already been reduced until it almost had no effect after so many years of getting used to it. Hence, it naturally did not have much of an impact on Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan did not split his attention by even a little after hearing the intense energy explosion that was transmitted from the distant sky. His gaze blinked as it locked onto Yun Shan in front of him. His feet curled slightly and became just like a fierce hunting lion, where his shaking muscles hid an explosive strength.

Yun Shan smiled as he looked at Xiao Yan's cautious manner as though he was faced with a powerful enemy. His sleeves shook and the soft cloth he wore had gained a hardness that was not inferior to steel after Dou Qi was poured into it. If one's strength had reached the level of a Dou Zong, almost every portion of one's body, including even a strand of hair, would be able to become a sharp killing weapon.

"Come, allow this ancestor to take a look and see just what kind of support you have to actually dare to return once again." The deep-green energy in his palm rotated swiftly in a swirl as Yun Shan laughed in a dense, cold voice.

Xiao Yan's face was expressionless, and he did not say a single word. A dense bright silver glow swiftly appeared on his feet. His body trembled slightly...

Yun Shan narrowed his eyes and looked at the unmoving Xiao Yan on the opposite side. The finger under his sleeves moved, and with a cold laughter, he suddenly waved his sleeves. Immediately, it carried a terrifyingly sharp wind that viciously hacked through a certain part of the air.

"Bang!"

A hard steel-like sleeve cut through the air. Just before it reached a certain part of the air, it fluctuated suddenly and a black figure strangely appeared. The heavy ruler carried a ferocious strength and unceremoniously smashed violently against the sleeve. The two made contact in mid-air and a thunder-like muffled sound immediately resounded across the land. Ripple-like force swiftly spread out and the air vibrated slightly as it spread.

Yun Shan's arm trembled when the two collided as it shed all the force it received. That black figure, however, repeatedly took a couple of steps back before it stabilized and revealed itself. That person was surprisingly Xiao Yan who was supposed to be on the other side.

"Your speed is indeed fast but that is merely only useful against an expert Dou Huang. Against me..." Yun Shan looked at Xiao Yan who had clenched his five fingers tightly before at his back. The afterimage that Xiao Yan had left behind in that place had scattered until only a faint image was left. Yun Shan could not help but shake his head and laugh coldly.

"Is that so? What about this?"

Xiao Yan glanced indifferently at this old man who was quite arrogant. A low snort was emitted from his throat before his hand seal suddenly changed. A purple-black glow immediately appeared on his back. A pair of substance-like purple-black wings appeared once again.

This pair of purple-black wings followed the jade-fire wings as they extended out. That manner was as though the fire wings were wrapped by a layer of black wings.

This pair of purple-black wings was naturally the Purple Cloud Wings that Xiao Yan had not used for a long time. Ever since he had advanced to the Dou Wang class, the flying speed of the wings that were formed from Dou Qi had far exceeded that of the Purple Cloud Wings. Hence, he had not used this kind of flying Dou Technique for a long time. However, this did not mean that it had lost its use. Being able to be called an extremely rare Dou Technique on the continent, it naturally did not only have such little ability. Its other effect was the reason that caused its value to multiply.

The effect was superimposition!

The so-called superimposition was just as its name suggested. It was to overlap two different things together. This was the case for the flying Dou Technique. Once one's strength had reached the Dou Wang class, one would be able to superimpose the two kinds of wings together. The speed that this kind of superimposition could produce naturally far exceeded that of an ordinary pair of Dou Qi wings. The only disadvantage was that it consumed quite a lot of Dou Qi. Otherwise, if it was used to cover distances quickly, that speed would truly allow one to feel what was called chasing the stars and the moon...

The superimposition of the wings was similar to the Skyfire Three Mysterious Change in that it was also displayed by Xiao Yan for the first time after his strength had soared. However, the shock that this kind of superimposition brought could be somewhat seen from the surprise that appeared on Yun Shan's face.

One could unceremoniously say that with the superimposition of the wings and a Di Class Low Level agility Technique like the Three Thousand Lightning Movement, Xiao Yan's speed would once again soar to a new level. This kind of speed was something that even someone of Yun Shan's ability would not dare to easily underestimate!

After the superimposition of the wings, the pair of Dou Qi wings on Xiao Yan's back had turned from jade-green to a blackish-green color. The wings were flapped and numerous rays of light lingered on them. Although it was a little less beautiful compared to the earlier jade-green fire wings, the deep, restrained color caused one to not dare to underestimate it.

The blackish-green wings were flapped slowly and a substance-like wind lingered over Xiao Yan's entire body before scattering with a whistle.

Xiao Yan only smiled after sensing that his body had suddenly become much lighter than before. He looked at the gradually weakening smile on Yun Shan's face and said, "Old dog Yun Shan, do you still dare to say that it is useless now?"

Xiao Yan did not give the slightest amount of time for Yun Shan to reply after saying those words. The wings on his back were flapped abruptly and he immediately disappeared amid the faint sound of rolling-thunder. He was surprisingly above Yun Shan's head the next time he appeared.

Xiao Yan held the heavy ruler tightly with both hands. He let out a stern cry and the heavy ruler gained a mountain-breaking momentum as it cut through the sky and hacked down toward Yun Shan's head.

This attack by Xiao Yan was void of any fancy moves. All it possessed was a surging strength. Under the pressure of this strength, all the air that was half a meter below the ruler was suppressed until it scattered in all directions, resulting in a vacuum area forming as the heavy ruler swung down!

"Your speed is still alright but this strength is really insufficient!" Yun Shan coldly laughed as he looked at the heavy ruler that was swiftly expanding in his eyes. He clenched his fist tightly and immediately gave Xiao Yan a punch across the air!

When his punch was thrown forward, an arc immediately surfaced in the air in front of him. An invisible air cannonball swiftly took shape before it finally carried a sharp sound that resounded through the air. It suddenly shot forward and collided with Xiao Yan's heavy ruler.

"Bang!"

The heavy ruler was around half a meter from Yun Shan's head when it collided with the invisible cannonball. The rebound force that was transmitted to the heavy ruler shook it until it repeatedly trembled. If Xiao Yan's strength had not been similarly quite great, it was likely that this attack would have already thrown the heavy ruler out of his hand!

Xiao Yan's body trembled, and completely resolve the force that was being transmitted from the ruler. Xiao Yan did not withdraw even a little. The wings on his back were flapped as he transformed into a black line and entered Yun Shan's side. At the same time, he suddenly tightened his right hand and his arm shook in a strange manner. A powerful force swiftly agglomerated on his fist. An instant later, it smashed toward Yun Shan's chest in a Techniqueful manner.

"Octane Blast!"

A low, deep voice was transmitted from Xiao Yan's mouth. The wind on his fist suddenly soared and the frightening strength was something that caused even someone of Yun Shan's ability to raise his eyebrows slightly.

Although Xiao Yan's speed was extremely fast. Yun Shan, being an elite Dou Zong, was naturally not weak. At such an urgent time, his feet violently stomped down and the sea-like surging Dou Qi within his body immediately surged in front of his body. In the blink of an eye, it agglomerated and formed a deep-green viscous energy liquid on his body.

"Chi!"

Xiao Yan's fist carried a frightening force as it violently smashed against the viscous energy liquid. The two collided and merely emitted a slight sound. The frightening strength on Xiao Yan's fist swiftly scattered as though it was swallowed completely.

"You already used this move three years ago..." Yun Shan laughed coldly when he saw the surprise that flashed across Xiao Yan's face.

"This similar move can also cause you to feel uncomfortable!" Xiao Yan also laughed coldly. His arm suddenly twisted and a bone cracking sound was swiftly emitted. His fist violently trembled!

A hidden force swiftly surged out like an undercurrent as the fist shook. It immediately passed through the viscous liquid like defense and exploded like a bomb on Yun Shan's clothes...

Yun Shan's expression gradually became dark and cold as his body firmly received the hidden force of the attack by Xiao Yan. His chest shrank and it beat suddenly. A majestic force erupted out from all directions and the first one it struck was Xiao Yan who was the closest to him!

Xiao Yan's footsteps landed in the empty air and the wings on his back also flapped. It was a long while later before he shed the force away. A muffled feeling was also transmitted from Xiao Yan's chest.

Yun Shan's gaze was dark and cold as he looked at Xiao Yan who was swiftly withdrawing. He slowly lowered his head and looked at the tattered robes at his chest area. The torn robe revealed his chest where a bright-red fist mark was imprinted on it at this moment. Clearly, it was left behind by Xiao Yan earlier.

"Ke ke, good. Very good. You are the first person who has left behind a fist mark on my body ever since I advanced to the Dou Zong class..." Yun Shan's face completely turned dark and cold as he looked at the fist mark. A killing intent that caused a person's heart to feel cold gradually spread out from his body.

"Since you are able to reach this stage, this ancestor shall allow you to see what is an elite Dou Zong!"

Battle Through the Heavens #Chapter 711: Great Sorrowful Wind Tearing Hand! - Read Battle Through the Heavens Chapter 711: Great Sorrowful Wind Tearing Hand!

Chapter 711: Great Sorrowful Wind Tearing Hand!

Xiao Yan sensed an unusual pressure being slowly spreading from the former's body after Yun Shan's cold voice slowly sounded. Under this pressure, the powerful flowing Dou Qi within his body also showed some signs of being slowed.

Deep-green Dou Qi that was just like liquid it completely wrapped around Yun Shan's body. The repeatedly circulating Dou Qi emitted a faint glow. Some fluctuations even appeared in the surrounding air under this glow. Yun Shan was indeed worthy of being a true elite Dou Zong with just this aura of his being sufficient to create such a scene!

The powerful pressure that slowly spread out from Yun Shan's body like a torrent of water also attracted the attention of the chaotic battleground in the sky and the people in the open ground below. Immediately, numerous alarmed and uncertain gazes were shot out.

Although they were quite far apart, most of the people present were not ordinary people. Their eyesight was naturally extremely sharp. Hence, they were able to see the bright-red fist imprint on Yun Shan's chest at a glance. They were involuntarily slightly startled. The gaze that they used to look at Xiao Yan had become somewhat unusual. It was unexpected that this fellow was able to leave behind an injury on Yun Shan's body by just relying on his own strength. Although it seemed that this punch did not really injure Yun Shan after they looked at his aura, just being able to turn a Dou Zong into this manner was already enough to cause many people to be stunned.

"Bang!"

Hai Bodong forced an elite Dou Huang from the Misty Cloud Sect in front of him back with a punch before he found some time to look at that battleground. He sensed the killing intent that seeped out from Yun Shan's body and his expression also became solemn. Xiao Yan might have caused Yun Shan to suffer a little loss earlier but he had also clearly angered this old fellow. From the looks of the latter's current appearance, he clearly planned to use his true ability to kill Xiao Yan.

"This fellow. I have already told him that it is fine as long as he delays Yun Shan. We will be able to go and aid him once the few of us finish off our opponents. However, he must go and anger Yun Shan!" Anxiety flashed across Hai Bodong's face. He was just about to speak when a sharp wind once again pounced over, resulting in him being only

able to hurriedly focus and receive his opponent. The other party was also a true elite Dou Huang. This kind of exchange did not allow him to split his attention.

“Ugh, I only hope that this fellow will be able to hold out a little longer...” Hai Bodong sighed in his heart. He hurriedly turned his mind to the opponent in front of him.

Jia Xing Tian and the other’s also understood the danger that Xiao Yan faced. However, due to them being pestered by the opponents in front of them, they were unable to free themselves. Hence, they could only pray that Xiao Yan would be able to endure longer in Yun Shan’s hands until they had finished off their opponents...

Xiao Yan’s expression became increasingly solemn as he sensed the pressure that spread over from all directions. From the looks of the aura, it was likely that Yun Shan’s strength was a little stronger than the First Elder Su Qian from the Inner Academy. It was likely that among the people whom he was acquainted with, only Medusa’s strength was comparable to his.

Hence, the opponent that he was facing this time around would be the strongest person that Xiao Yan had ever met. It was for this reason that Xiao Yan, who was quite confident in dealing with opponents in the past, truly felt a kind of uncertain pressing feeling this time around. The victory and defeat this time around was something that he could not control!

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. He slowly shut his eyes and the Glazed Lotus Core Flame swiftly shuttled within his veins. An instant later, it suddenly erupted out from a countless number of pores!

The unusual pressing feeling slowly diminished following the eruption of the jade-green Glazed Lotus Core Flame. A moment later, it completely vanished. Under the Glazed Lotus Core Flame, which was a merger between two types of ‘Heavenly Flame’, the pressuring aura that Yun Shan imposed on Xiao Yan was reduced to its weakest point.

Surprise flashed across Yun Shan’s eyes as he looked at the jade-green flame that spread over Xiao Yan’s body. He immediately laughed coldly, “‘Heavenly Flame’? Seems that it is a little different compared to the past. Don’t tell me that this is your support? If that is the case, it is likely that you will be disappointed today.”

Xiao Yan completely ignored Yun Shan’s noise. He merely maneuvered the Dou Qi in his body and caused the feeling of being filled with strength to spread to every inch of his muscles.

Yun Shan’s face twitched a little when Xiao Yan ignored him. He immediately let out a dense, cold smile as his body suddenly moved. An afterimage surfaced and his body had suddenly surfaced in front of Xiao Yan in a ghost-like manner!

The sudden appearance of Yun Shan in front of him also caused Xiao Yan's eyes to shrink slightly. The speed of an elite Dou Zong was indeed frightening. From the looks of Yun Shan's instant maneuver, it was likely that it was even faster than when Xiao Yan moved with all his strength.

This thought flashed within Xiao Yan's heart but his hand was not slow. The heavy ruler moved along with Xiao Yan's heart. With a 'chi' sound, it cut through the air and carried a powerful force as it viciously smashed toward Yun Shan's head in front of him.

"Bang!"

The heavy ruler fell but Yun Shan did not dodge. He was expressionless as he waved his sleeves and collided head on with the heavy ruler. A clear sound immediately appeared.

The heavy ruler made contact with Yun Shan's sleeves. The force contained on the heavy ruler not only fail to tear the latter's sleeves but had suddenly moved back under the sharp powerful force.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly when the heavy ruler bounced off Yun Shan's sleeves. However, Yun Shan did not wait for Xiao Yan to counterattack when the former let out a cold laugh. His hand curled into a claw shape and grabbed at the spot where Xiao Yan's heart was located with lightning-like speed. From the looks of that momentum, it was likely that his attack would penetrate Xiao Yan's chest and grab his heart if he were to be struck by such an attack.

Even though Xiao Yan possessed the speed of the superimposed wings, he was unable to dodge against such a short distance attack. However, it was fortunate that his experience in terms of close range physical combat was extremely great. He immediately appeared to act on conditional reflex as his hand tightened into a fist and violently struck Yun Shan's hand-claw.

"Chi!"

Yun Shan's hand merely shook when the two collided. The skin on his arm was twisted strangely, resolving the force on Xiao Yan's fist. His hand claw appeared to be like a poisonous snake opening its mouth as it viciously bit onto his fist. His sharp fingernails carried a couple of bright-red blood traces. This result was due to Xiao Yan possessing a powerful body from the protection of the Dou Qi, If had been an ordinary person, it was likely that his entire fist would have been cut off.

The pain that was transmitted from Xiao Yan's fist caused his eyes to twitch. However, he did not panic even a little. He rotated his fist and the five fingers were spread out, transforming from a smash to a push as it blocked the attack that he received from Yun Shan.

Even Yun Shan could not help but let out a surprised 'huh' when he saw this sophisticated and practiced close range fighting awareness. He immediately let out a cold smile as both of his fists attacked. During this attack, he would occasionally use his palm, occasionally use his fist, or occasionally use a claw... the various attacking stances were all at Yun Shan's fingertips. Additionally, they possessed the support of a powerful ocean-like Dou Qi to set them off. Even with Xiao Yan's ability, he was repeatedly forced back under this kind of wild, violent attack. He even emitted some muffled groans because of a couple of head-on collisions. Clearly, he gained some injuries during this head on contact.

Xiao Yan and Yun Shan exchanged over ten lightning-like attacks within a split second. Their fists and palms were exchanged by both parties with their attacks being incomparably sharp. Quite a serious injury would appear if one was careless. However, on the whole, it was clear that Yun Shan had the upper hand in this wild, violent collision while Xiao Yan was only barely able to endure it.

"Bang!"

Both fists once again violently struck each other. A powerful current-like Dou Qi finally caused Xiao Yan's body to withdraw explosively. A trace of blood slowly flowed down the corner of his mouth with a muffled moan.

Yun Shan did not immediately give chase after forcing Xiao Yan back. He sat back and waited while arranging his somewhat messy robes. Only then did he laugh coldly at the latter, "I have said that all tactics are useless in front of an elite Dou Zong."

Xiao Yan's expression was dark and solemn as his hands shook. An enormous Heavy Xuan Ruler flashed and appeared. The Dou Qi within his body followed it and became violent. Finally, it poured into this ruler's body like floodwater. With the pouring in of this powerful Dou Qi, the black-colored heavy ruler immediately turned jade-green, and there were even some jade-green flames that leaped and curled.

"Are you going to fight seriously? It's just as well. If I finish you off quickly, those fellows will also stop putting up a resistance." Yun Shan raised his brows when he saw this action of Xiao Yan. His large shriveled hand aimed at Xiao Yan and deep-green Dou Qi wildly agglomerated within his palm.

Xiao Yan also ceased delivering more Dou Qi after the dark-black heavy ruler turned into an emerald ruler. His hand tightly held the trembling Heavy Xuan Ruler and raised his hand to viciously look at Yun Shan who had raised his hand. Both of Xiao Yan's hands were slowly raised high above his head. An instant later, he suddenly hacked down with great force.

"Flame Splitting Tsunami!"

A jade-green ruler glow that was over a hundred feet wide suddenly erupted from the tip of the heavy ruler following the cry that resounded over the sky. Finally, it cut through the air and rushed at Yun Shan.

“Great Sorrowful Wind Tearing Hand!”

Yun Shan’s eyes narrowed slightly as he looked at the jade-green ruler glow that was swiftly being magnified within his eyes before he let out a deep cry.

When Yun Shan’s deep cry sounded, the glow in his palm suddenly magnified and a large hand, dozens of feet wide, strangely appeared. Finally, it carried a fierce wind as it viciously and furiously slammed into the ruler’s glow.

“Bang!”

Two attacks that contained an extremely terrifying force collided abruptly in front of the focus of a countless number of gazes in the open ground. At this moment, an ear-piercing energy explosion immediately resounded across the sky like thunder, causing them to feel momentarily deaf.

The energy ripple spread in all directions from the point of collision. Yun Shan narrowed his eyes and looked at the slightly distorted space caused by the spreading of the energy ripple. He was just about to sense Xiao Yan’s position when his expression suddenly changed.

A black figure suddenly rushed out from the point where the energy ripple was spreading when Yun Shan’s face changed. It appeared in front of the latter in an instant. A fist that contained a powerful energy smashed toward Yun Shan’s face.

“You’re seeking death!”

Yun Shan immediately laughed in anger when he saw that the other party actually dared to attack from the front. He immediately extended his hand in a lightning-like manner and easily grabbed the other person’s fist. However, he only saw ridicule when his gaze swept over the eyes of the young man in front of him...

Just as Yun Shan was absent-minded because of this, an ice-cold wind that contained an unusual heat suddenly surfaced behind him.

Surprise immediately surged within Yun Shan’s heart when he sensed the strength of the wind on his back. He wanted to withdraw and defend but Xiao Yan in front of him instantly converted his fist with a claw, firmly grabbing his arm.

During this instantaneous delay, that fierce attack arrived like a thunderbolt. Yun Shan tried his best to turn around at the very last moment only to see a somewhat illusory old human figure...

“Is this is that Spiritual Body within Xiao Yan?”

This thought had just flashed within his heart when that fierce attack firmly struck Yun Shan’s back. A mouthful of fresh blood was immediately and wildly spat out in front of a countless number of shocked gazes below!

Chapter 712: Protector Wu

Yun Shan, who had received a heavy blow in the sky, swiftly fell in front of many shocked gazes. However, when he was still a few dozens of meters from the ground, both of his feet suddenly pressed on the empty air and his body once again stabilized. However, the remnant blood trace on the corner of his mouth and his savage, frightening face still proved that the sudden attack earlier had only caused him some injuries.

Who could actually turn an elite Dou Zong like Yun Shan into such a miserable state? This thought flashed across the hearts of many people. Their gazes immediately shifted up before finally stopping at the black-robed, young man in the sky... the somewhat illusionary human figure beside him.

“Who is that?”

Their faces were all stunned and at a loss when they saw that illusionary human figure, who was suspended beside Xiao Yan. Clearly, they were extremely unfamiliar with this mysterious expert who had suddenly appeared.

Other people might be unfamiliar with this illusionary figure but the faces of Jia Xing Tian, Hai Bodong, and the others were suddenly filled with joy when they saw the former intervening. The strongest trump card of Xiao Yan had finally appeared. With the help of this mysterious teacher of his, it should not be much of a problem defeating Yun Shan.

Everyone took the opportunity in the interspace between the battles to exchange looks with one another. All of them saw a hidden joy within the other party’s eyes. From the looks of it, the advantage in this big fight today would gradually shift toward them. As long as Xiao Yan and that teacher of his joined hands to kill Yun Shan, it was likely that the Misty Cloud Sect would fall apart on its own without the need to attack. It would be difficult for it to rise again in the future.

Compared to the joy of Hai Bodong and the others, the hearts of many Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples and Elders had sunk greatly at this moment. This was especially the case after they saw Yun Shan actually spit out blood and be forced back. An uneasiness instantly surfaced within their hearts. Being the pillar of the Misty Cloud Sect, if Yun Shan were to be defeated today, the impact on the morale of the Misty Cloud Sect would be extremely great.

Yun Shan naturally did not have time to bother about the different emotions between both parties. At this moment, he was staring intently at the old human figure suspended beside Xiao Yan's side. A moment later, he slowly wiped off the blood traces on the corner of his mouth as he spoke with a dense, cold voice, "Back then, I faintly felt that this fellow's strength was a little strange. Only now am I aware that the strength was actually you."

Yao Lao in the sky glanced indifferently at Yun Shan below. He laughed faintly, "How can I allow you to randomly humiliate and bully my student? You are merely a little Dou Zong. If this were back then, this venerate (refers to a Dou Zun) would only require a single sentence in order to eliminate this Misty Cloud Sect of yours from the Dou Qi Continent."

The words from Yao Lao were not an exaggeration to frighten. With his reputation on the continent back then, an ordinary elite Dou Zun would not be able to compare with him. Moreover, he was extremely sociable with many friends. There were even some extremely powerful people who possessed a strength that was comparable with him and had a close relationship with him. Although the Misty Cloud Sect had one elite Dou Zong, the Yao Lao back then would indeed not even be slightly concerned about it.

This venerate (refers to a Dou Zun)? Yao Lao's form of address immediately caused Yun Shan's eyes to shrink slightly. This form of address was something that only an elite Dou Zun was qualified to use. In other words, this old fellow was actually an elite Dou Zun back then?

The shock in his heart continued for an instant before it slowly faded away. Regardless of how strong Yao Lao was back then, he was merely just a spiritual body at this moment. The fighting strength that he could unleash was not even fifty-percent of his peak. There was no need to be overly afraid of him. Moreover... he did not need to fight with this person. There was someone who would deal with him.

"You are but a mere spiritual body yet you actually dare to act this arrogant. Since you dare to appear today, I will get you to remain here along with Xiao Yan." Yun Shan suddenly smiled and said.

"By just relying on you?" Yao Lao slowly said. The dense white flame appeared to possess a spirit as it continued to linger up and down around his body.

"Hee hee, there will naturally be someone to deal with you. Moreover he has been waiting for you for a long time..." Yun Shan laughed. He immediately clapped and the clear sound slowly reverberated over this sky.

"Protector Wu, I shall hand this person to you."

A large cluster of black fog suddenly came from within the grand hall of the Misty Cloud Sect from all directions after Yun Shan's voice sounded. This black fog swiftly

agglomerated in the sky before transforming into a deep profound fog that was over ten feet wide.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao looked at the black fog that had appeared. Their faces simultaneously turned solemn. This damn old dog Yun Shan really was collaborating with the 'Hall of Souls'...

"Teacher, be careful!" Xiao Yan turned his head and spoke to Yao Lao in a deep voice.

Yao Lao nodded slightly. His eyes did not blink as he looked at the cluster of black fog. The dense white flame that was leaping around him also quietly became much hotter.

"What is this?" There was a commotion that had immediately broken out among the disciples of the Misty Cloud Sect below when the black fog appeared in the sky. Their gazes were filled with surprise. They actually did not notice when such a mysterious person had hidden away within the sect.

Yun Yun's pretty face was shocked as she looked at the cluster of black fog from the side of the wedding stage. She could tell that this was not a good person from the way that this fellow had appeared. However, why did he appear within the Misty Cloud Sect? Why did nobody mention it to her in the past? She felt somewhat uneasy as this thought rotated within her heart. Just what was the origin of this faction known as the 'Hall of Souls'? When did Yun Shan gain a relationship with them?

The sudden change of events also caused the faces of the originally joyous Hai Bodong and the others to become slightly ugly. They were able to faintly sense that the cluster of black fog was extraordinary. Moreover, the most important thing was that this strange fellow clearly stood on Yun Shan's side. In this way, their advantage would completely vanish...

"Just who is this fellow?" Jia Xing Tian shook and forced back the Misty Cloud Sect's elite Dou Huang with a palm before he cried out in a deep voice to Hai Bodong a short distance away.

"I don't know." Hai Bodong shook his head. He immediately and suddenly moved his body and unleashed a wild and violent attack at the elite Dou Huang who was repeatedly pestering him. "There is a change in the situation. Let's hurry up and finish off our opponents and join hands with Xiao Yan to attack Yun Shan!"

Jia Xing Tian and Fa Ma nodded heavily when they heard this. They did not dare hold anything back at such times of emergency. Their powerful Dou Qi was unleashed to their limits and they used a fierce, powerful attack on their opponents in front of them. Under such vigorous attacks from everyone, the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect descended into a disadvantage and were repeatedly losing ground. There were also some weaker people who were the first to be killed during this period of time. However,

they also gave the other party an attack just before they died, causing quite a bit of damage.

In an instant, this chaotic battleground and become unusually hot and intense.

The cluster of black fog was naturally unconcerned about everyone's thought. A sinister strange laughter was emitted as the black fog rotated continuously, much like a crow's cry resounding across the sky.

"Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, it is really unexpected that you will actually come to us. You were lucky to have fled back then and wasted quite a bit of effort from our 'Hall of Souls'... the hall's chief will likely rejoice if I capture you today."

"A group of mouse-like monsters. Back then you borrowed the hands of that bastard Han Feng to attack me. I will come and count this debt with you properly!" Yao Lao's gaze coldly observed the cluster of black fog called Protector Wu. His voice was also filled with fury and killing intent.

"This protector might have been a little afraid of you if you possessed a physical body. However, against a spiritual body, tsk tsk, our 'Hall of Souls' have many different methods to deal with you..." The black fog rippled and shrank before finally slowly agglomerating into a human figure whose entire body was covered within a black smoke in front of everyone. There was a faint pair of bright-red eyes revealed from the darkness.

Yao Lao's eyes narrowed as they looked at Protector Wu who had appeared in this form. The dense white flame leaped slightly as he spoke to Xiao Yan, "It is as I have expected. The 'Hall of Souls' is hiding within the Misty Cloud Sect. From the looks of it, I am unable to divert myself to help you. This fellow is also not an ordinary person. It is very difficult for me to kill him even if I attack."

"Teacher, you can just focus entirely on pestering that fellow. I will deal with Yun Shan." Xiao Yan looked at the serious expression on Yao Lao's face and knew that it was likely that the big battle today would really force him to use all of his trump cards. He immediately nodded and spoke in a deep voice.

Yao Lao sighed softly. The situation today was indeed a little risky...

"Protector Wu, I will leave that Yao Chen to you." Yun Shan laughed darkly as he looked at the increasingly solemn expression of the two people. Finally, he spoke to Protector Wu.

"Yes." Protector Wu nodded his head. He immediately glanced at Xiao Yan and said, "You better not kill this little fellow. Their Xiao clan still possesses something that our 'Hall of Souls' needs..."

Yun Shan frowned slightly when he heard this. He could only nod his head and laugh, "Relax, I will leave him with a breath left."

"Our Xiao clan has something that your 'Hall of Souls' need?" Xiao Yan's eyes immediately shrank when he heard Protector Wu's words. Thoughts rotated swiftly within his heart. An instant later, his mind moved and he muttered to himself within his heart, "Don't tell me... the aim of the 'Hall of Souls' is that 'Tou She Ancient God's Jade'? They also captured father because of this thing?"

Only at this moment did Xiao Yan understand why a mysterious faction like the 'Hall of Souls,' which covered the entire continent, would attack their Xiao clan...

"These bastards..." The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched slightly. He clenched his fist tightly as his gaze stared intently at the strange black fog.

Protector Wu merely glanced at Xiao Yan's dense gaze before looking away. His palm moved and a dark-black chain carried a 'clang' sound as it was extended out from his palm. After which, it shook slightly and meandered around his body like a poisonous snake.

The black-colored chain trembled slightly. A moment later, Protector Wu let out a strange laugh. His hand trembled and the chain instantly broke through the sky and turned into a black line that pierced toward Yao Lao in an explosive manner.

Yao Lao's expression became ice-cold when he saw that Protector Wu had attacked. The dense white flame on his hand writhed and rushed out.

Yun Shan's dark, dense eyes slowly turned toward Xiao Yan after seeing Protector Wu and Yao Lao clashing together in an instant.

"Little bastard, now, I will see who else will come and help you!"

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled a breath of air as he looked at Yun Shan whose face was filled with a dense, cold killing intent. Since this was the case, he could only use his trump cards!

Chapter 713: Submerged Wind Braking Blades

"Clang!"

The black-colored chain was just like a poisonous snake as it suddenly penetrated the air and transformed into a blurry black line that shot explosively toward Yao Lao a short distance away.

The tip of the chain was unusually sharp and filled with a mysterious rune. Circles of spiraling lines covered the tip of the chain. Under the energy activation of Protector Wu,

some evil aura seeped out from it. This deep, profound chain was not an ordinary metal chain.

Yao Lao also did not dare to slight this chain that pierced through the sky toward him. This 'Hall of Souls' was extremely mysterious. Their attacks also appeared to be able to cause massive damage toward spiritual bodies. However, it was fortunate that Yao Lao was not an ordinary spiritual body. With the protection of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', he was not totally without any ability to fight back against the powerful hunter of the 'Hall of Souls'.

The dense white flame in his palm withered up and down before suddenly transforming into a fire arrow that shot out explosively. Finally, it violently collided with that black chain.

"Bang!"

A low, deep sound appeared when the two collided. However, there was no overly intense energy explosion sound. There was only a dense white ripple force that was formed within the dark-black circle quietly expanding out. The air also shook a little wherever the force spread.

The black-colored chain collided with the fire arrow. There was a huge gap in strength compared with the attack that Protector Wu had expected. He could even faintly feel the strange intertwining feeling of hot and cold with one another. That feeling was swiftly transmitted from the chain, causing the Dou Qi in his body to fluctuate.

"No wonder you were able to escape the capture of the 'Hall of Souls' back then. You actually relied on the strength of this 'Heavenly Flame'!" The chain withdrew after it attacked before it lingered around Protector Wu's side. The pair of red eyes stared at Yao Chen opposite of him and spoke with some surprise.

The strength that an ordinary spiritual body could unleash was greatly reduced regardless of how strong their spiritual strength was when they met a hunter from the 'Hall of Souls'. The latter's weapon was uniquely manufactured and possessed the specialized effect of restraining a spiritual body. This kind of restraint, however, had lost much of its effect when faced with a spiritual body that possessed a 'Heavenly Flame' and some natural spirit objects.

It was just as he had said. Back then, Yao Lao had indeed relied on the strength of the 'Bone Chilling Flame' in order to escape being captured by the 'Hall of Souls' and survive.

Yao Lao's gaze looked indifferently at Protector Wu, who had black fog writhing around his body. He tightened his hand a little and the dense white flame swiftly agglomerated in his hand. A moment later, it formed a white ruler that was a little smaller than Xiao Yan's Heavy Xuan Ruler. A flame rose on the ruler but it gave people a kind of ice-cold

feeling. However, if one were to really come into contact with what seemed like a cold flame, it was likely that one would instantly transform into a pile of ashes.

“The restraining effect your ‘Hall of Souls’ has toward a spiritual body does not have much use against me. Hence, you should reveal your true strength. Otherwise, the Misty Cloud Sect will be the place that you will die today.” Yao Lao pointed the white ruler at Protector Wu from a distance and slowly spoke.

“Hmph, your words are indeed arrogant. Even without the restraining effect, you are actually thinking of killing this protector in your spiritual body state? Aren’t you dreaming?” Protector Wu also laughed coldly when he heard this. His arm immediately shook and three black figures carried a ‘clang’ sound as they extended forcefully from his back. Finally, they became just like three poisonous snakes that continuously lingered over his head.

“Triple Soul Breaking Chain!”

A hand that contained a black fog was extended out. The hand seal immediately changed and the three chains that lingered over Protector Wu’s head carried the whizzing sound of rushing wind as they abruptly shot out.

The three chains transformed into black lines and coincidentally sealed off all of Yao Lao’s retreat path as they crossed each other. Clearly, this Protector Wu had already reached a skillful stage when it came to using a strange weapon like a chain.

Yao Lao waved his sleeves as he coldly looked at the three black lines which were magnified in his eyes. He flicked his five fingers and five dense white flames swiftly agglomerated and took shape. They lingered over his body like long snakes before finally shooting out in a sudden explosive manner and collided head-on with the three chains.

Clang! Clang!

The chains collided with the dense white flame and waves of metal-like sounds were emitted. Some sparks even shot out. However, regardless of how strange and unexpected the chain attacks were, the five long fire snakes that Yao Lao commanded were able to hold them off. Yao Lao’s sophisticated fighting experience was indeed extraordinary.

Protector Wu clearly felt extremely surprise after failing to achieve any actual effect despite using this tactic. He could clearly sense that there would be a cold and hot intersecting feeling spread along the chain each time the chain and the flame collided. He was really unfamiliar with this kind of feeling.

“This old man who will not die is indeed powerful. No wonder the ‘Hall of Souls’ allowed him to escape despite having dispatched three expert protectors back then. In the past,

I thought that there were some lies in those fellow's words. It is unexpected... that he is really tormenting and troublesome." Protector Wu's heart also grew increasingly more serious as both parties attacks became more intense. The strength of Yao Lao's spirit and the troublesome 'Bone Chilling Flame' had far exceeded his expectations.

"Yun Shan, quickly finish Xiao Yan off!" That unusual temperature caused the black fog on Protector Wu's body to fluctuate after he violently collided with Yao Lao again. At this moment, he no longer cared about his face and cried out to Yun Shan who had begun an intense fight with Xiao Yan far away.

Yao Lao's expression also sank when he heard Protector Wu's cry. The dense white flame on his body grew even more dense. His attacks also suddenly became sharper. Looking at the situation, there was some difficulty if Yao Lao wanted to kill the latter within a short period of time. After all, despite the restraining effects of Protector Wu on spiritual bodies being reduced to the minimum with the help of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', this fellow was also a Dou Zong class expert no matter how one put it. Killing him was easier said than done.

Yun Shan in the distant sky was also slightly startled when he heard Protector Wu's cry. That old fellow was actually this strong? Even Protector Wu had difficulty finishing him off?

The surprise in his heart continued for a moment before Yun Shan suddenly waved his sleeve. A wild, violent Dou Qi shook Xiao Yan who was attacking him away. His body immediately moved back while a majestic Dou Qi suddenly erupted out from his body in all directions.

"Little bastard. Originally, I wanted to play around with you. However, from the looks of it now, the situation does not allow me to do so. Since that is the case, I shall finish you off with one attack. Yun Shan gave Xiao Yan a dense smile as he shook his sleeves. A majestic deep-green energy immediately fluctuated as it erupted from his head. It swiftly wiggled and formed a green longsword that was over a feet long.

The surface of the longsword was unusually dark and gloomy. Its entire body was without luster. However, the moment the longsword agglomerated and formed, the surrounding suddenly fluctuated. Clearly, this longsword that was completely agglomerated from Yun Shan's powerful Dou Qi possessed an extremely great amount of energy.

Xiao Yan looked at the huge energy longsword that was rotating while it suspended above Yun Shan's head. He sensed the frightening energy that was contained within it, and his face changed drastically. The wings on his back were flapped as he immediately withdrew some distance. The seal on his hand also suddenly changed as he did so.

The powerful Dou Qi within his body began to swiftly gallop following the swift seal formation within Xiao Yan's hand. Finally, it quickly passed through a couple of specific veins under Xiao Yan's solemn focus...

Xiao Yan's essence and attention were gathered to extreme levels under the pressure of such a crucial point. The little troubles that would occasionally appear when he agglomerated Dou Qi during his usual training had become unusually smooth at this moment.

The Dou Qi in his body flowed unceasingly as they poured into the couple of specific veins before flowing into Xiao Yan's palms. Following the flow of such enormous amounts of Dou Qi into it, his pair of originally long arms transformed into something large at this moment. A bright powerful glow gradually surfaced. In the end, it appeared just like a bright sun that was extremely glaring.

The powerful glow that suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's palm also caused Yun Shan to knit his brows slightly. Why was it that this little bastard had a never-ending number of trump cards? It was really troublesome... a thought rotated within his heart before he immediately glanced at the battleground between Protector Wu and Yao Lao in the distant. His heart became even more surprise especially when he saw that the former had actually ended up in a disadvantageous position under Yao Lao's sharp attacks.

"Looks like I cannot delay any longer. I need to hurry up and finish off this little fellow. Otherwise, if the old fellow is allowed to free his hands, things would be bad for me..."

A thought flashed across Yun Shan's heart as his eyes suddenly turned stern. The seal on both of his hands changed abruptly, and a low cry that was filled with a chill killing intent resounded across the sky.

"Submerged Wind Braking Blades!"

An unusual sharp sword whistle suddenly sounded after the cry appeared. Everyone suddenly raised their heads only to see that the Dou Qi longsword above Yun Shan's head actually began to rotate wildly. An unusual sharp whistle was emitted from it.

"Hah! Hah!" The sound continued...

Yun Shan's hand seal changed and his finger pointed toward Xiao Yan in the distance. That violently rotating longsword immediately rushed out explosively!

The speed of the longsword was so fast that could even penetrate through the barrier of the air. Hence, it appeared at a spot that was merely dozens of meters from Xiao Yan within a few flickers.

The faces of Hai Bodong and the others within the chaotic battleground instantly turned a lot paler when they saw this frighteningly powerful attack by Yun Shan. Despite being

such a great distance apart, they could still sense the frightening energy that was contained within the longsword. If they were to be struck by it, they understood that they would at least end up being seriously injured.

Yun Yun delicate hands also quietly covered her red lips as she stood near the wedding stage in the open ground. Her graceful, moving, pretty face displayed some paleness. This kind of attack was something that even an expert whose strength was at the peak of the Dou Huang class would have a difficult time receiving, much less the current Xiao Yan...

However, the person involved, Xiao Yan, had suddenly shut his eyes slowly at this very moment in front of the countless number of gazes that contained various emotions. When he did so, the seal on his hand had suddenly changed. Immediately, a similarly majestic and powerful energy abruptly erupted in the sky!

“Open Mountain Seal!”

An energy handprint that was a few dozens of feet in size suddenly surfaced following the low, deep cry that resounded in Xiao Yan’s heart.

The moment this energy handprint appeared, the air around Xiao Yann became like a ripple that swiftly fluctuated...

Chapter 714: Trump Card, Three Colored Fire Lotus

The enormous energy handprint surfaced in front of the countless number of shocked gazes. It immediately paused for a moment before it carried an unusually powerful pressure and energy fluctuation as it violently clashed against the energy longsword that shot over.

“Bang!”

The two extremely frightening attacks met in the sky an instant later. A thunder-like explosion suddenly resounded over the sky. Despite having been prepared for it, there were still quite a number of people whose ears rang for awhile. Even their vision had become a little blurry.

Waves of substance-like energy ripples fluctuated wildly from the spot where the two fierce attacks collided. Even the space itself had become distorted under this frightening energy collision. From this, one could tell just how frightening the attacks the two people had unleashed were.

The distorted space also enveloped the spots where Xiao Yan and Yun Shan stood. Hence, the many gazes that were looking at the sky did not know just who among these two people had obtained an advantage in this frightening energy collision.

The energy ripple that spread through the air slowly faded away in front of the focus of a countless number of gazes a moment later. That distorted space had also gradually become clear.

After the space recovered, the two figures on the distant sky appeared in front of everyone's sight. Everyone involuntarily became startled when they saw the human figures that appeared in the sky.

At this moment, both of Xiao Yan's sleeves were torn apart, revealing his naked arms. There were also numerous small blood traces that faintly covered his arms. His face was also a little pale and the corner of his mouth had the vague traces of blood. His originally powerful aura had also become much weaker at this moment. Clearly, the soul-stirring big collision earlier had still shaken him until he had received some serious injuries despite him having been considered to have received it.

Although Xiao Yan appeared miserable, Yun Shan on the other side was also not safe and sound. His clothes were just as broken and his shriveled hand that was revealed outside his sleeves trembled slightly. A thread of blood followed his palm and flowed downward before finally moving along his finger and quietly dripped down.

Quite a number of people quietly inhaled a breath of cool air as they looked at Yun Shan with blood dripping from his hand. Their gazes immediately looked at the black-robed, young man with surprise. No one expected this fellow to be able to receive the frightening blow from Yun Shan earlier and also cause some injuries to appear on the latter's body...

Jia Xingtian, Hai Bodong, and the others in the chaotic battleground also revealed stunned expressions as they looked at Yun Shan, who revealed trembling hands and a dark-water expression. Although they always had confidence in Xiao Yan, their hearts still involuntarily shook when they personally witnessed Xiao Yan receive that frightening attack that could seriously injure even an expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class.

Yun Yun by the wedding stage also quietly sighed in relief when she saw that Xiao Yan was not killed by Yun Shan's attack. However, a complicated emotion flashed across her pretty face when she saw the blood dripping from Yun Shan's hand. She did not wish to see Xiao Yan die in Yun Shan's hand but she similarly did not wish to see Yun Shan be killed by Xiao Yan. However, at this moment, she could only quietly wait for the end of the battle below.

"You damn brat. It is really unexpected that this ancestor still underestimated you in the end..." Yun Shan's expression was gloomy as his hand wiped over his robes and removed the fresh blood on it. After which, he raised his head and looked at Xiao Yan whose aura was a little sluggish. He spoke in a dense voice, "It is likely that the Dou Technique earlier is of quite a high class right? The Dou Qi it requires should also be extremely great. How many times can the current you use it?"

Xiao Yan wiped away the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth as he said faintly, "Enough to let you know what a serious injury is called..."

"Is that so?" Yun Shan laughed in a cold and dark manner as he said, "That earlier Dou Technique of yours might indeed have a great strength that even I dare not underestimate. However, I'm afraid that it is still a little lacking if you want to rely on it to kill a Dou Zong."

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. His fist had also slowly tightened. Although Yun Shan's words did indeed cause people to be irritated, it was also true. With his current strength, using this 'Open Mountain Seal,' which he was not very familiar with, to neutralize Yun Shan's similarly extremely powerful attack was already quite outstanding. Unless Yun Shan simply stood there and forcefully received a blow without any defenses, trying to rely on this to defeat him in one go would likely be quite difficult...

Xiao Yan tightened his fist and his gaze also glanced at the battle situation at Yao Lao's side. He involuntarily knit his brows.

At this moment, Yao Lao and that Protector Wu had basically descended into an unusually fiery hot stalemate. Both parties used all of their killing moves with many dangerous situations repeatedly appearing. However, they still maintained a strange equilibrium. No matter how they increased their strength, they still had difficulty causing the other party to feel any actual harm. From the looks of the situation, it may be said that Yao Lao had a faint advantage but Xiao Yan, who clearly understood Yao Lao, knew that due to him being a Spiritual Body, Yao Lao's endurance was far inferior to an elite Dou Zong despite him possessing the strength to contend against one. Hence, this kind of stalemate was in reality not very beneficial to Yao Lao. Once that Protector Wu managed to take an opportunity when Yao Lao's strength weakened, it was likely that a big change would appear in this battle...

Xiao Yan slowly withdrew his gaze from the battleground. He once again looked at the chaotic big battleground in the distant. The fighting and killing there was even more chaotic and intense. There would frequently be some experts who fell from it with serious injuries, ending up with an unknown fate. The Misty Cloud Sect could be said to have sent out all their elites at this moment, going all out to block the sharp attacks by the experts from the alliance.

Xiao Yan's gaze swiftly swept over Hai Bodong and the couple of other people within the chaotic battleground. He let out a slight sigh of relief. It was fortunate that they were in an advantageous situation in this exchange between top level experts. It was likely that if they were given sufficient time, they would be able to defeat their opponents. At that time, once Hai Bodong and the other experts managed to free themselves, this chaotic battleground would begin to stabilize itself.

During the movement of his gaze, Xiao Yan had also glanced at the area below the Misty Cloud Mountain. There was the faint sounds of killing being transmitted from

there. It was likely that the one hundred thousand strong imperial army at the bottom of the mountain had begun their attack.

Currently, killing and fighting had erupted in almost from every single spot of the Misty Cloud Mountain. This sect, which was usually quiet, was now completely covered in a terribly bloody storm.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept all around once before it was swiftly withdrawn. He slowly exhaled a breath of air and his eyes flickered as he looked at Yun Shan in front of him, who showed a savage smile on the corner of his mouth. Xiao Yan lowered his gaze slightly and glanced at the dense white ring on his finger. After a brief moment of hesitation within his heart, Xiao Yan clenched his teeth violently. It was likely that he could only use this killing weapon if he really wanted to defeat Yun Shan!

Xiao Yan made up his mind within his heart. He ceased hesitating as he moved his hand. A cluster of medicinal pills appeared in his hand before he stuffed them into his mouth and chewed with all his might.

The Dou Qi exhausted by an 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from the combination of two kinds of 'Heavenly Flames' was not any less than using the 'Open Mountain Seal'. The Dou Qi that was required for the merger of three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' naturally increased by multiple times. Hence, the current him needed to go all out and enable the Dou Qi within his body to be maintained at a filled condition.

Xiao Yan gorged down the medicinal pills into his stomach but did not split his attention to refine them. Being in possession of a 'Heavenly Flame' like the 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame', he need not pay too much attention to the medicinal pills that he swallowed. The 'Heavenly Flame' would automatically refine them. Finally, they would transform into the purest Dou Qi that would flow into his spacious veins.

Yun Shan's face twitched a little as he looked at how Xiao Yan wildly ate the medicinal pills. Even though he was an elite Dou Zong, the medicinal pills which he had stashed away naturally would not exceed Xiao Yan's rich collection. Hence, he could only open his eyes and watch Xiao Yan's exhausted Dou Qi slowly recovered with the help of the medicinal pills.

Of course, it was naturally impossible for Yun Shan to foolishly wait for Xiao Yan to recover his Dou Qi. Hence, the moment that Xiao Yan swallowed those medicinal pills, his body moved abruptly and immediately appeared in front of Xiao Yan in a strange manner. His hand slashed at Xiao Yan's throat. Under the cover of that deep-green Dou Qi, his fingernails were not any weaker than sharp blades.

Xiao Yan's body leaned back slightly and Yun Shan's hand was close to Xiao Yan's neck as it sliced through the air. The dense, cold wind caused Xiao Yan's skin to feel a chill.

A silver glow flickered under Xiao Yan's feet as his body leaned back. His body immediately rushed away. While he did so, he flicked his finger and the Heavy Xuan Ruler flashed and appeared. His feet violently kicked the ruler's hilt and the heavy ruler carried a ferocious strength that shot toward Yun Shan who wanted to give chase.

The heavy ruler that rushed over caused Yun Shan's body to pause. He ruthlessly smashed his fist forward and sent the heavy ruler flying.

Xiao Yan's finger shook just as Yun Shan sent the heavy ruler flying. The dense white colored ring burst apart and a cluster of fierce dense white flame swiftly surfaced in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan tore apart the 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame' at the same time that he saw the dense white flame appear. The former turned into a cluster of green-colored flames and an invisible one. Soon after, Xiao Yan clapped his hands together without hesitating and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and the 'Fallen Heart Flame' were pressed into the cluster of dense white-colored flame.

The space around Xiao Yan began to ripple when the three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' made contact.

Yun Shan's expression changed drastically when he saw the actions of Xiao Yan. He could sense the three different colored flames in front of Xiao Yan were deriving an extremely frightening energy!

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Yun Shan's body instantly disappeared at almost the same time. He must interrupt this frightening attack by Xiao Yan. Otherwise...

Yun Shan, who had transformed into a black shadow that rushed over, similarly caused Xiao Yan's expression to change slightly. The blackish-green wings on his back were flapped. Both of his hands tightly held the cluster of three different colored flames, which were swiftly mixing, as his body swiftly withdrew. On top of dodging, Xiao Yan also flicked his finger and some jade bottles suddenly shot out from the storage ring. There was a palm-sized fire lotus within each of the jade bottles...

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The jade bottles flew out and immediately let out a chaotic explosive crackling sound, like a firecracker, at a spot that was not far from Yun Shan.

Although these small fire lotus were unable to cause much injuries to Yun Shan, they were indeed able to slow down his chasing speed. Hence, Xiao Yan had stopped his fleeing stance a short distance away when Yun Shan was breaking through the unceasing number of fire lotus explosions.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Yun Shan's gaze slowly shifted away from Xiao Yan's pale, weak face that carried some solemnness before finally stopping on his hands. At this moment, Yun Shan suddenly shrank his eyes!

Xiao Yan flapped the blackish-green wings on his back in the air. His face was pale-white as his breathing became unusually weary. A foot wide three different colored fire lotus was gently floating above his palm. A frighteningly wild and violent energy slowly seeped out, causing shock to surge up on the faces of everyone present!

Chapter 715: Explosion of the Fire Lotus

Yun Shan's expression immediately became ugly when his gaze swept over the three different colored fire lotus that was suspended above Xiao Yan's palm. The frightening energy that seeped out from that strange fire lotus was something that caused even him to feel a kind of unusual pressure.

"How can this bastard perform such a powerful attack with his strength?" Yun Shan furiously roared within his heart. His forward charging figure immediately paused before his body swiftly rushed backward. A majestic deep-green Dou Qi suddenly surged out from his body like a torrent when he was hurrying away. His hair was all standing straight, appearing as though he had been electrocuted. In a mere instant, that powerful Dou Qi formed a green-colored tornado that was over a hundred feet large in the sky. His body was completely covered by that tornado.

Numerous gazes on the open ground looked at Yun Shan who managed to rely on his own powerful Dou Qi to agglomerate such a large tornado within a short period of time. They could not help but whistle a praise. He was indeed worthy of being an expert at the Dou Zong class. This skill alone was something that not a single elite Dou Huang present could display.

The enormous green-colored tornado covered Yun Shan's entire body, whizzing as it rotated at a fast speed. Wild wind raged and blew quite a number of people below until they were falling in all directions. Some of the weaker people ended up moving back continuously before eventually being pushed to the ground. Their faces were filled with shock as they looked at the large tornado that basically covered the entire sky. This kind of frightening nature-like strength was summoned using Yun Shan's own strength. It was indeed terrifying.

The whistling wild wind raged in the sky above the Misty Cloud Mountain. The sea of trees on the mountain range had begun to suddenly sway along with the wind. Waves of green-colored tree waves appeared from the middle before forming a circular shape that swept in all directions.

Xiao Yan was also startled when he saw Yun Shan suddenly create such a large commotion. A cold smile immediately surfaced on his pale-white face. He lowered his head and glanced at the three different colored fire lotus that was suspended in his hand. This kind of 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that was formed from the merger of three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' did not achieve a perfect stage during this short period of time. However, with the help of his outstanding Spiritual Strength, he was able to barely maintain it at an equilibrium. The wild, violent energy contained within was naturally many times stronger compared to the two 'Heavenly Flames' fire lotus of the past.

Just by merging the three types of heavenly flames had nearly used up all of Xiao Yan's Dou Qi to the point where even his spiritual strength started to dry up slightly. The three colored fire lotus might have an impressive amount of strength, it also took a scary amount to form. Thus, even with Xiao Yan's current strength, he could only barely maintain the three types of heavenly flames at an equilibrium with all of his strength.

F

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the enormous tornado that had spread over the entire sky. The tearing force that was emitted from within still caused Xiao Yan's body to sway a little despite him being located quite far away. Of course, this was naturally also because of his body being extremely weary after having forcefully merged the three kinds of 'Heavenly Flame'.

The blackish-green wings on Xiao Yan's back had become much thinner at this moment. All of this proved that at this moment, Xiao Yan was completely spent!

Despite this, the fire lotus held in his hand that contained an unusually frightening energy caused even an expert like Yun Shan to be afraid of taking the initiative to attack. Instead, he hurriedly activated his firmest defense. He was afraid that should the fire lotus attack, he would be the first to perish under that fire.

The three different colored fire lotus slowly rotated above Xiao Yan's hand. Borrowing this momentary period of rest, the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method within Xiao Yan's body also began to hurriedly absorb some of the natural energy. After which, it acted in concert with the medicinal strength that had not been completely digested within his body. The energy was swiftly refined before finally transforming into pure Dou Qi that flowed within his exhausted Qi Paths.

Xiao Yan used the gap where the Dou Qi in his body was recovering as he carried a gaze with deep thought and swept over the battleground that Yao Lao and Protector Wu were located. This was the first time that Xiao Yan had witnessed Yao Lao truly using his spiritual body to fight with someone. Although a spiritual body was unable to use Dou Qi, that majestic Spiritual Strength of his was not in any way inferior to the strength of Dou Qi. Moreover, it was without form or color and its attacks were strange and unpredictable.

Of course, an ordinary Spiritual Strength attack would have its strength greatly reduced for some unknown reason when used against an expert from the 'Hall of Souls'. However, Yao Lao was not an ordinary spiritual body. Being in possession of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', not only did he not need to fear the strange chain attacks of Protector Wu but the special effect of the 'Heavenly Flame' also caused that Protector Wu to appear quite miserable when dealing with it. The black fog that spread all over his body repeatedly fluctuated under that unusual temperature that appeared both hot and cold.

That Protector Wu clearly appeared as though he did not expect Yao Lao's strength. After chasing spiritual bodies for so many years, he had seldom failed. Hence, regardless of how strong those spiritual bodies were when they were alive, once they lost their physical body, they would appear to be like fierce tigers that had lost their fangs in the eyes of their 'Hall of Souls'. These spiritual bodies were entirely under the control of them. After this continued for a long time, it was unavoidable that they would have difficulty taking any of those spiritual bodies seriously. This time around, he had ended up paying a hefty price because of his underestimation.

The attacks that Yao Lao used were all fatal moves. His attacks were skillful and vicious. Under his nearly perfect control, the 'Bone Chilling Flame' caused Protector Wu to have problems keeping track of it. There were even a couple of times when the 'Heavenly Flame' came close to him. If not for his strong strength, it was likely that the 'Bone Chilling Flame' would have invaded his body and vigorously destroy it earlier.

However, despite him being able to occasionally dodge the attack, Protector Wu descended into a greater disadvantage following Yao Lao's increasingly sharper attacks. In the end, he was actually only able to defend and could no longer split his attention to launch a counterattack against Yao Lao.

Protector Wu's heart was filled with anger from the humiliation in the face of this situation in which he was becoming increasingly more disadvantaged. This was the first time he had been forced to such a miserable state after capturing spiritual bodies all these years. If this were to be transmitted back to the 'Hall of Souls', it was likely that those fellows who had been eyeing his position for a long time would trumpet this matter. The hall leader might really end up removing his protector position in his intolerance. He would really be somewhat miserable that way.

Protector Wu clenched his teeth violently as this thought flashed across his heart. Over ten dark-black chains suddenly surged out from his body and immediately pierced toward Yao Lao from all directions. From the looks of his manner, it seemed that he wanted to engage in a desperate fight.

Xiao Yan put down the large rock that was suspended in his heart after seeing that Yao Lao had already successfully obtain the upper hand in the battle. He raised his gaze and placed his mind entirely on the enormous green-colored tornado that had agglomerated in the distance. What he needed to do now was kill this old fellow Yun Shan and end the various grudges from the past.

The somewhat illusionary blackish-green wings on Xiao Yan's back were flapped slightly, suspending Xiao Yan's body steadily in the sky. An instant later, he gently raised his hand and the three different colored fire lotus was slowly raised in front of the numerous gazes focusing on it in the open ground.

Yun Shan, whose body was hidden within the enormous tornado, saw this action of Xiao Yan in the distance and felt his heart slightly tighten. He let out a low cry in his heart and all the surging Dou Qi within his body flowed out, causing the enormous tornado's color to become even deeper.

Xiao Yan shook his somewhat giddy head as a result of the over exhaustion of his Spiritual Strength. He silently gasped in his heart. It seemed that he could not delay any longer. He could rely on the 'Flame Mantra' to recover his exhausted Dou Qi but he could only slowly recuperate his Spiritual Strength. If he did not swiftly finish off Yun Shan today, it was likely that he would be the first to end up falling unconscious.

This thought flashed across Xiao Yan's heart as a ruthless glint flashed through Xiao Yan's somewhat blurry vision. Both of his hands suddenly began to move.

Following the change in the seal on Xiao Yan's hands, the three different colored fire lotus suspended in front of Xiao Yan immediately unleashed a glaring three different colored strong glow as it hung in the sky like a bright sun.

"Go!"

Xiao Yan flicked his finger as he suddenly let out a stern cry!

The three different colored lotus flame that was slowly rotating immediately turned into a blurry ray of light that rushed out in a lightning-like manner when his cry sounded.

Although the fire lotus contained a majestic, frightening, wild, violent energy, it was unusually quiet when it cut through the air. It did not even cause the slightest energy ripple. However, it was this completely silent manner that caused a chill to appear in people's hearts.

Yun Yun's eyes, as she stood by the wedding stage, remained unblinking as she looked at the blurry light figure that flashed across the sky. Although her Dou Qi was sealed, her perception as a Dou Huang was still present. Hence, she sensed a little of the terrifying energy within that fire lotus. Some panic and uneasiness immediately surged onto her pretty face. Her delicate jade-like hands were tightly clenched. In her heart, she clearly knew that Xiao Yan and Yun Shan had used their true killing moves. Next, it was likely going when the victor of this fight would be determined!

The fire lotus rushed through the sky in front of a countless number of eyes that contained various emotions. Finally, it was like a tiny falling star as it collided with the enormous tornado that was rotating in a crazy manner.

The tiny size of the fire lotus was on a completely different scale compared to that enormous tornado. That collision was just like a bird colliding into a mountain wall, an act that would not cause the latter to tremble even a little. However, not everything could be merely judged by its size...

“Boom!” “Boom!” A loud sound was transmitted over...

The fire lotus collided head on with the enormous tornado and a cold indifferent sound immediately resounded over the sky like thunder!

Bang! Bang! Bang!...

The sound resonated across the sky. Soon after, a three colored firework suddenly erupted in the tornado. A shocking explosion that was enough to make one completely deaf suddenly reverberated across the sky.

The explosion resounded across the sky. An extremely frightening energy storm instantly swept out from the point where the tornado and the fire lotus collided. It immediately spread over a radius of a hundred meters!

Under this kind of frightening energy storm, everyone present, including Yao Lao and Protector Wu, who were engaged in a desperate fight, became extremely surprised. Their eyes revealed a horror and an astonishment as they suddenly turned their heads.

“It is really unexpected that an ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ that is formed from the merger of three kinds of ‘Heavenly Flame’ would have a strength that was actually this terrifying... God! Just what kind of dreadful Dou Skill did this little fellow create?”

Chapter 716: Kill?

Bang!

The thunder-like explosion resounded across the sky. The three colored fire wave and the deep-green Dou Qi were mixing with each other all over the sky. Finally, they acted like the churning ocean waves as they swept in all directions.

The sweeping of the frightening fire wave in all directions affected the chaotic battleground in the distant sky. Those who responded quickly managed to escape from the danger but those who were slightly slower were struck head on by the fire wave. Immediately, their chests seemed to have received a violent hammer-like blow and a mouthful of fresh bright-red blood that carried some heat was spat out. The blood swiftly vaporized under the high temperature of the fire wave.

The sunlight that scattered down from the sky had also vanished at this moment. A four colored fire wave appeared to be like layers of dark clouds that covered the sky above

the Misty Cloud Mountain. Even sunlight had difficulty penetrating this thick fire cloud layer.

The fire wave carried a frightening energy that swept horizontally across the sky. With the exception of a small number of people, the remaining experts desperately descended, afraid of ending up in a miserable state if they were to be tainted by that fire wave.

Cluck!

The fire-red clouds shrouded the sky, reflecting a dark-red light that reflected on the numerous stunned faces in the open ground. A moment later, the sound of saliva being swallowed repeatedly sounded. The trembling hands of some people wiped off the cold sweat on their forehead. In front of this frightening strength that, could nearly be compared with that of nature, caused even experts at the Dou Wang class to feel extremely small and weak.

This kind of strength was far from what someone of their class could contend with!

Hai Bodong and the others rushed down from the sky and landed on the top of a tall tree. Their appearances were somewhat miserable. The fire waves frightening energy that had swept over a moment ago had caught them off guard. However, it was fortunate that their actual strength was quite great. Hence, they did not receive many serious injuries despite looking miserable.

“Are you alright?” Everyone revealed themselves, looked at each other before opening their mouths to check on everyone else.

Hai Bodong let out a bitter laugh. His gaze swept over the experts by his side and immediately knit his brows slightly. After the big battle earlier, their side had at the very least lost three expert Dou Wangs despite them having managed to cause the Misty Cloud Sect to lose some Elders. The intensity of this big battle had far exceeded everyone’s expectations.

That old Yin Gu, Su Mei, and Wu Tie had a hint of a green color on their faces while everyone was doing a head count. This was because most of the few Dou Wangs who they had unluckily lost were their subordinates.

“This damn Misty Cloud Sect!” The three people exchanged glances with one another before clenching their teeth and quietly cursing. These expert Dou Wangs were not people whom they could just randomly groom. The loss of a few of them was sufficient to cause their flesh to feel a great pain.

“I wonder how is Xiao Yan?” Lin Yan’s face was currently somewhat pale. However, his eyes had an unusual heat flickering within. From the looks of it, their fight this time around might be extremely brutal but it was to his taste. Based on his perspective, one

should live a life that was filled with stimulation. The sparing feeling from the academy was far from able to satisfy his battle addicted heart.

Lin Xiu Ya and Liu Qing beside him shook their heads when they heard this. The faces of these two were not very good either. Each of them had some injuries on their bodies but these were not considered too serious.

“I don’t know... but this fellow really hid a lot of strength. Even though I already thought highly of him, I still did not expect that he could fight with an elite Dou Zong. It should be known... that this fellow’s strength is merely at the peak of the Dou Wang class. If the matter here were to be transmitted back to the Inner Academy, it is likely that even First Elder Su Qian would be greatly surprised.” Lin Xiu Ya’s and Liu Qing’s words contained a helpless feeling. It seems that the difficulty of them surpassing Xiao Yan had grown by a limitless amount.

“I don’t know if he is dead or alive within that fire wave. This fellow is unable to even escape from some of the Dou Skills that he uses.” Zi Yan’s gem-like eyes looked toward the thick fire cloud that covered the sky. She clenched her teeth. Although she had spoken in this manner, there was still some worry on her little face.

Lin Yan and the others raised their heads. Their gazes looked at the thick cloud layer that faintly revealed three different glows of color. They frowned slightly and felt somewhat uneasy within their hearts. The opponent that this fellow faced was a genuine elite Dou Zong...

During the time that Hai Bodong and the others clustered together, the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect also appeared on the wedding stage in the open ground. They looked at each other’s miserable appearances and their faces became much uglier when they discovered that they were missing one-quarter of the people present before the fight.

Yun Yun, who was around the wedding stage, felt her heart sink violently when he saw the reduced number of Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders who had appeared. It was really unexpected that the Misty Cloud Sect’s losses would actually be this severe.

Moreover, no one knew whether Yun Shan was alive within the fire cloud in the sky. Although everyone knew the great strength of an elite Dou Zong, everyone had clearly sensed just what kind of frightening energy was contained in the three colored fire lotus that Xiao Yan had unleashed. Hence, despite them being extremely clear about Yun Shan’s strength, they were still filled with uncertainty.

All the Elders displayed similarly uncertain faces as they raised their heads and looked at the sky. A moment later, they exchanged glances with one another and involuntarily threw their gazes to Yun Yun below. Although Yun Yun had already been stripped of her position of sect leader during these few years, she was still someone who had been the sect leader for a long time. Hence, Yun Yun’s reputation within the Misty Cloud Sect could at the very least be a steady second despite it not being comparable with Yun

Shan. Now that it was uncertain whether Yun Shan was dead or alive, these Elders naturally thought of Yun Yun as the person in charge.

Yun Yun did not bother about the gazes of all the Elders. She clearly knew just what kind of dangerous situation the current Misty Cloud Sect faced. It is not overboard to say that it was a situation of survival or death.

Bang!

While everyone had thrown their gazes toward the fire cloud of an unknown thickness in the sky, a part of the fire cloud suddenly began to fluctuate intensely. Two human figures immediately rushed forward with one at the front and one at the back.

The two human figures, that suddenly appeared, naturally attracted all the eyes present the moment they did so. However, after everyone had a clear look, they realized that these two were not Xiao Yan and Yun Shan but Protector Wu and Yao Lao.

The two people's bodies descended quite a lot after being forced out of the fire cloud before they stabilized their bodies. At this moment, the appearances of these two people were completely different from earlier. The strange black fog that covered Protector Yun's body had completely scattered at this moment. His chest was rising and falling intensely and a heavy, rough panting sound repeatedly rang out. A large black-colored cloak covered his entire body and a faint dark-red glow was revealed on his dark-black face.

Protector Wu's condition might not be good but the illusory body of Yao Lao on the opposite side had also become much thinner. His face also appeared much older. Clearly, the two people from earlier had already undergone an extremely fierce and dangerous fight. The result of that ferocious battle seemed to be that both ended up seriously injured.

"Tsk tsk, old fellow, it is unexpected that you are still this stubborn despite not having a body. You are really worthy of being the Yao zun-zhe who is renowned throughout the continent..." The black-colored cloak shook slightly as Protector Yun laughed in a strange manner. His voice panted a little.

"It is not so easy to take the spirit of this old me." Yao Lao laughed coldly.

The dark-red glow under the black-colored cloak became much denser after hearing this. A somewhat low, deep sinister voice was slowly emitted, "Is that so? Do you really think it is so easy to deal with this protector? Today, I will definitely capture you and return to the 'Hall of Souls' even if I have to pay a hefty price for it. Tsk tsk, the hall leader is extremely interested in your spirit."

Yao Lao's eyes involuntarily narrowed when he heard the unusual gloominess in Protector Wu's words. An uneasiness also began to rise within his heart. He knew

extremely little about these monsters from the 'Hall of Souls'. He was however unaware of just what ending tactics they used...

The thick fire cloud in the air suddenly rippled just as this thought rotated within Yao Lao's heart. An enormous swirl appeared and the swirl began to rotate. Following the increase in the intensity of the rotation, the spreading fire cloud began to show a torrent-like disturbance.

Two slight 'puff' sounds suddenly appeared when the swirl reached a certain rotation speed. Two human figures were immediately violently spat out by that swirl-like garbage.

The appearance of the two human figures immediately caused everyone present to throw their gaze over. Everyone sighed in relief when their gaze swept over the two people. Clearly, these two fellows were the main characters of that battleground, Xiao Yan and Yun Shan.

The two human figures fell toward the ground after being spat out by the fire cloud. From the looks of their appearances, the two people seemed to have descended into an unconscious state during the soul-stirring energy explosion.

During the time everyone was stunned, a human figure, who was to the back, suddenly trembled. His tightly shut eyes were also slowly opened amid the whirling wind by the side of his ear.

"That person had woken up? Who is he?"

The human figure who woke up controlled his descending body immediately stirring the attention of the countless number of people in the open ground. Numerous exclamations immediately sounded.

The awakened human figure did not bother about the exclamations that the people below had transmitted over. His body paused for a moment before his shoulders shook and a pair of jade-green fire wings surged and appeared from his back.

"Xiao Yan! It's Xiao Yan!"

The familiar fire wings immediately revealed the identity of the human figure. Immediately, numerous exclamations and cheers sounded in the open ground.

The moment the jade-fire wings on his back appeared, Xiao Yan suddenly charged toward the repeatedly descending Yun Shan below. The little remaining Dou Qi within his body was completely drawn out before being wrapped around his fist which he viciously smashed downward. He clearly understood that despite the unusually great strength possessed by the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from the merger of three 'Heavenly Flames', it would still be quite difficult for one to kill an elite Dou Zong by just

relying on this. Hence, he must grab the opportunity when Yun Shan's internal body was weak to beat him when he is down. Otherwise, once Yun Shan were to recover by even a little, the one who had his eyes shut while awaiting death would be Xiao Yan instead.

This action of Xiao Yan once again stirred a countless number of exclamations from the open ground. Anyone could tell that Yun Shan's defense was at its weakest at this very moment. Should he receive a heavy blow now, he would definitely die or become disabled.

Xiao Yan swiftly rushed to Yun Shan's front under the countless number of gazes filled with shock and wild joy. At this moment, the latter was able to open his eyes and possess some consciousness. Hence, a terror finally involuntarily spread out from his heart when he saw the savage smile and killing intent that surfaced on Xiao Yan's face. He could sense that if Xiao Yan were to really use a killing move at this very moment, his ending...

The sinister smile on the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth also grew increasingly wider as he looked at the shock and terror that had surged on Yun Shan's face. A weak voice was transmitted into Yun Shan's ear.

"Old dog, I already said back then that I will definitely make you regret allowing me to flee on my last breath. Xiao Yan has remembered this debt for three years. Today, I shall repay it all to you!"

Chapter 717: Killing Yun Shan!

Xiao Yan laughed out loud as a craziness surfaced on his face. The Dou Qi within his body madly followed his veins and surged onto his fist. Finally, it smashed ruthlessly toward Yun Shan's heart. It was just about to strike its target when a sharp female cry suddenly sounded from the open ground below.

"Xiao Yan, don't!"

The familiar voice caused Xiao Yan's fist to pause. His gaze involuntarily shifted down and immediately saw Yun Yun's pretty pale-white face that was filled with a plea.

The state of mind of Xiao Yan that was filled with killing intent began to tremble a little when he saw the pretty pale-white face that was covered with a pleading look. He was not totally unaffected by the words and actions of this woman...

The time over the entire sky appeared to have stilled at this moment. A countless number of gazes stared intently at the young man in the sky without blinking. His next action would determine the fate of the Misty Cloud Sect!

The fists of Hai Bodong and the others were clenched tightly. They almost involuntarily felt like jumping on the spot the moment they saw Xiao Yan's punch stopped by Yun Yun's sharp cry. As long as he ruthlessly gave the punch at this moment, they would truly win this bet of theirs where they had given all that they had.

"Give the blow!"

Jia Xing Tian, Hai Bodong, and the others were staring with big eyes amid this silent sky. Their breathing gradually became rough and their faces were completely flushed because of the anxiety in their hearts. The veins on their hands pulsed, appearing extremely shocking. However, they did not dare to emit the slightest sound at this moment despite the unusual anxiety in their hearts. They could only roar out loud with all their might within their hearts.

Most of the factions had gambled their entire clan in today's big battle. They would undoubtedly gain great benefits if they won. However, if they were to unluckily lose, they would truly have to face the danger of the destruction of their clans.

Yet, this so-called victory was all determined by this one punch by Xiao Yan.

They would win the bet if the punch fell!

They would lose if the punch was withdrawn. Moreover, once Yun Shan managed to catch his breath after this instant, a great shocking change might occur in the subsequent battle!

Yao Lao's gaze in the sky a short distance away was also focused intently on Xiao Yan, whose eyes were flickering. He did not make any noise to interrupt him. Yao Lao knew that this young man, whom he had watched growing up, would not disappoint him.

The sky was silent. A countless number of gazes that contained various emotions crossed each other in the sky. They were all waiting for the final ending of this big battle today!

Xiao Yan's lowered gaze paused on Yun Yun's pitiful pale-white face. An instant gentleness appeared in his eyes at that instant.

The transformation of the glint in Xiao Yan's eyes was clearly absorbed into Yun Yun's eyes. The paleness on her face immediately became fainter. She knew that by speaking and interrupting Xiao Yan at this moment, she was a little rude and unreasonable without caring for the other party's feeling. However, no matter how one put it, she was a member of the Misty Cloud Sect. That Yun Shan was her teacher who had personally groom her. Although Yun Shan's actions these few years caused their relationship to fade greatly, this was not enough of a reason for Yun Yun to personally witness Yun Shan being killed by Xiao Yan's hands.

Xiao Yan suddenly withdrew his gaze just as the paleness on Yun Yun's face became a little fainter. The gentleness within his eyes instantly disappeared. Replacing it was an extremely dense hatred and killing intent. He had already said that no one could stop him from killing Yun Shan, even if this person were Yun Yun, who had a complicated relationship with him!

"Yun Yun, there must be someone who has to repay the blood debt of the Xiao clan! A blood debt must be repaid by blood. Everyone can forget about escaping from it."

An indifferent voice was softly emitted from Xiao Yan's mouth before drifting over the entire open ground.

Yun Yun's somewhat less pale face had instantly turned colorless when this voice sounded. Her lovely body trembled and a mist appeared within her eyes.

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly became stern after his soft voice sounded. The fist which had paused because of Yun Yun's sharp cry earlier suddenly trembled. Immediately, it carried the last remaining strength within Xiao Yan and violently struck the spot of Yun Shan's chest where his heart was located in front of many shocked and joyful eyes!

A bang sounded!

A low, deep muffled sound appeared in the sky the moment the fist made contact, causing the hearts of a countless number of people to violently jump along with it.

The fist was affixed to the chest in front of Yun Shan terrified eyes. Immediately, a powerful force surged out explosively like floodwaters!

Crack! Crack!

A deep sound appeared and a wave of bone-cracking sounds quickly appeared. This time around, it did not originate from Yun Shan's body but from the fist of the savage Xiao Yan, whose eyes revealed a craziness. Due to the strength of this blow being overly great, the reaction force had caused the bones on Xiao Yan's fist to reveal some crack lines!

"Old dog, this punch is for my father!"

"Old dog, this punch is for my mother!"

"This punch is for those Xiao clan members who died!"

"This punch is because you have caused the lifespan of my second brother to shrink!"

"This punch is because you have caused my big brother to become a cripple!"

“ ... ”

Xiao Yan completely ignored the intense pain that was transmitted from his fist. His eyes were bloody right as his fist danced once again. Immediately, he viciously smashed it at Yun Shan like a lunatic. Furious roars sounded one after another each time his fist danced!

“Grug! Grug! Grug! Grug!”

Yun Shan's chest was clearly dented a little inward after this crazy attack by Xiao Yan. A redness surged up onto his face and a large mouthful of fresh blood that contained some fragmented internal organs was wildly thrown up, dying Xiao Yan's body in front of him with fresh blood. However, Xiao Yan completely ignored it as his fist repeatedly and angrily smashed down. That crazy-like manner was filled with a coldness.

Yun Yun's pretty face was completely void of any blood color as she looked at Yun Shan who was falling swiftly from the sky as well as that seemingly crazy Xiao Yan above him. Her knees became weak as she finally sat on the ground in a paralyzed manner. Her delicate hand covered the many painful swallowing sounds that her mouth emitted. She could tell just what kind of extent Xiao Yan's hatred had reached from the sharp and stern roar emitted from him.

This kind of hatred could only be washed by using fresh blood!

The entire place was silent in the face of Xiao Yan's crazy attacks and the rapidly vanishing signs of life from the falling Yun Shan. Only Yun Yun's low forced saliva swallowing sound reverberated across the open ground.

Hai Bodong, Jia Xing Tian, and the others all let out a long sigh of relief when they saw Xiao Yan's fist containing a fury as well as killing intent strike Yun Shan's body. They sat down on the treetop. The anxiety from earlier had nearly caused them to collapse.

“This little fellow... seems that he has suffered quite a bit during these two. This old dog Yun Shan could be said to be reaping what he has sown,” Hai Bodong softly muttered after raising his head to look at Xiao Yan who was emitting a fury roar

“Today, it seems that the Misty Cloud Sect will have its name removed from the Jia Ma Empire...”

Jia Xing Tian nodded slightly. Although the Misty Cloud Sect was a large and strong in the past, they had become a chaotic faction of players who had greatly fallen.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Another heavy punch viciously smashed Yun Shan's already sunken chest. Xiao Yan's body swayed and the Jade Green Lotus Flame paled. His right fist was lowered and

curled into a strange arc. That crazy attack earlier had resulted in the cracks on Xiao Yan's bones to spread. His fist bones quivered until it cracked apart significantly

Yun Shan's face was covered with fresh blood. He slowly closed his eyes in fear and dissatisfaction. In his weakest state, the wild and crazy attack that he faced was something that would undoubtedly result in Yun Shan's death regardless of how crazily one attacked.

Xiao Yan stared intently at Yun Shan whose aura was becoming increasingly weaker before it finally disappeared. This caused Xiao Yan's tightly clenched heart to relax. A wave-like tiredness surged onto his face, causing his eyes to miss something. A moment later, he lost all of its strength as it plummeted to the ground. Even someone like Yun Shan would need to avoid smashing into such a hard surface.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

A shadow flashed through the sky and pulled at Xiao Yan just as the latter was about to hit the ground.

Xiao Yan's blurry sight swept the area in front of him. He looked at that familiar old face and smiled weakly. His voice was so soft that it could not be heard, "Teacher... I have succeeded..."

Yao Lao softly sighed when he saw the weak smile on Xiao Yan's blood covered face. He pulled at Xiao Yan's slightly deformed wrist and said, "You are too crazy. You will likely need to recuperate for a long while because of these injuries..."

Xiao Yan was half-conscious as he heard Yao Lao's words. He suddenly recalled something and struggled to open his eyes. He looked at the falling corpse of Yun Shan that was about to strike the ground and hurriedly said, "Quick. Capture that fellow's corpse. A skeleton of an elite Dou Zong..."

Yao Lao was initially startled when he heard this. His heart was immediately filled with warmth as he smiled and nodded. His body rushed toward Yun Shan's corpse in a lightning-like manner.

"Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, you are a little slow to act..." A black figure cut through the air like lightning and instantly appeared beside Yun Shan's body just as Yao Lao was about to move. The figure grabbed Yun Shan's body. It was actually that Protector Wu.

"You are seeking death!" Yao Lao's expression sank as he cried out sharply upon seeing the actions of Protector Wu

"Tsk tsk, it is not certain just who is the one seeking death!" Protector Wu laughed in a strange manner. The black fog on his hand flowed and it immediately slapped viciously on the top of Yun Shan's head. Finally, he pulled with his strength and an unconscious

illusionary spiritual body was pulled out forcefully from Yun Shan's body by Protector Wu.

"This protector said that I will capture and bring Yun Shan back to the 'Hall of Souls' today regardless of what kind of hefty price I have to pay!"

Protector Wu emitted a dark, cold laugh after forcefully pulling out Yun Shan's spirit in front of all the shocked gazes present. His hands immediately and abruptly changed into numerous strange and cumbersome hand seals. A moment later, a sharp cry suddenly resounded across the sky!

"Nine Forest Swallowing Hundred Spirit!"

The sharp cry sounded and an unusual black fog suddenly surged out from within Protector Wu's body before wrapping the spiritual body of Yun Shan within it. Immediately, numerous chewing sounds were creepily and slowly emitted from the black fog.

The expressions of everyone had become unusually ugly at this moment!

Chapter 718: Unexpected Turn of Events

The huge open ground had turned unusually quiet at this very moment. Everyone's faces were dull as they looked at this sudden unexpected change that had occurred. Some of the Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect were all at a loss. Was this mysterious Protector Wu not the sect leader's helper? Why...

The chewing sound reverberated across the unusually quiet sky. Some people could imagine just what kind of frightening scene was happening within the black fog. A person's body became chilly just thinking about it.

"What happened?" Xiao Yan was also shocked by this sudden scene. He tried his best to struggle and prevent himself from falling unconscious. He took out a medicinal pill from his storage ring and stuffed it into his mouth. He soon sensed the warm energy that appeared within his empty body. His blurry vision was also slightly clearer as his gaze stared intently at the cluster of black fog before asking in surprise.

"That fellow seems to have swallowed Yun Shan's spirit..." Yao Lao's face was unusually solemn at this moment. He could sense the a dark, cold, unusual aura within the black fog was swiftly becoming stronger.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly when he heard this. It was unexpected that this Protector Wu was actually so ruthless. He had drawn out Yun Shan's spirit without a word before swallowing it. From the looks of it, it seemed that today's matter was not over.

“The experts from the ‘Hall of Souls’ are extremely strange. It is unexpected that they are actually able to forcefully swallow spirits to increase their strength. However, according to what I think, this kind of Secret Technique should have an extremely great side effect. Even if he could successfully swallow Yun Shan’s spirit at this moment, it is likely that he will have to pay quite a hefty price in the future. Otherwise, he would not wait until this moment to use it.” Yao Lao spoke in a deep voice.

“What do we do next?” The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched. The intense pain that was transmitted from his wrist caused his arm to repeatedly tremble. However, this moment was not the time for him to recuperate. Hence, he could only ask his question in a solemn manner.

“We cannot allow him to successfully swallow Yun Shan’s spirit!” Yao Lao narrowed his eyes. A cold glint immediately flashed through his eyes. He waved his sleeves and a rich ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ appeared before rushing toward the cluster of black fog.

The dense white flame flew across the sky. However, just as it was about to knock into the black fog, the latter suddenly fluctuated intensely. A dark, cold fog immediately surged out and collided with the flame. The two eroded each other before finally turning into nothingness.

“Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, do you think you can break the Secret Technique of our ‘Hall of Souls’?” A strange dark laugh was emitted as the black fog fluctuated. The voice immediately changed and resounded through the sky, “Since Yun Shan is currently dead, there is no longer a need to support the Misty Cloud Sect. It is time that I should take some things back!”

The expressions of all the Elders changed drastically when they heard the dark laughter being emitted from the black fog. They immediately seem to understand something and all of them hurriedly withdrew.

However, just as their bodies moved, a strange suction force suddenly erupted from the cluster of black fog. This suction force swept in all directions. It did not pose much harm to an ordinary person but some of the bodies of those Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders who had turned around and fled suddenly stiffened. Their bodies stopped like puppets and a painful expression surged onto their faces, causing them to appear unusually distorted and ferocious.

“What are you doing?” Yun Yun’s pretty face also changed greatly when they saw the distorted painful faces of the Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders. Some of these Elders were the mainstay of the Misty Cloud Sect. If any mishap were to happen to them, the Misty Cloud Sect would truly be finished.

Yun Yun suddenly felt a powerful Dou Qi gradually surface within her body while she shouted. She was startled before immediately understanding that the seal that Yun Shan had placed on her body had begun to automatically disappear following his fall.

The automatic undoing of the seal at this moment caused the despair on her face to become even denser.

“Tsk tsk, they received their strength from my ‘Hall of Souls’. Otherwise, how can the strength of your Misty Cloud Sect soar so greatly within three short years? Since you have obtained the benefit, it is currently time to pay the price for it.” A dark, cold laugh was emitted from the black fog.

“Out! Out! Out!”

The cold cry of Protector Wu suddenly appeared. Immediately, the bodies of over a dozen Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders immediately became flaccid as they fell. Numerous illusionary spiritual bodies floated out from them in all directions and slowly rose into the air amid a countless number of shocked eyes. Finally, they were all absorbed into that cluster of black fog.

Yun Yun’s lovely body trembled as she looked at the Misty Cloud Sect’s Elders who had instantly lost their lives. A green color gradually surged on her pretty face. A moment later, a furious sharp cry resounded over the place as a powerful Dou Qi surged out from her body!

“Bastard! Return their spirits!”

A pair of green-colored Dou Qi wings swiftly surfaced on her back as Yun Yun’s pretty face turned green. She immediately flapped her wings and instantly rushed into the sky before rushing over to that cluster of black fog.

“Humph, overestimating your own strength! A smelly fool who thinks too highly of one’s strength!”

Protector Wu within the black fog emitted a cold laugh when he sensed Yun Yun rushing over. A black-colored arrow aura suddenly shot at Yun Yun’s forehead.

Yun Yun’s pretty face was ice-cold. She moved her finger and a thread of sharp sword aura rushed out from the tip of her finger before violently colliding with that arrow force. Finally, it completely disappeared, having offset this attack by the other party. Yun Yun flapped her wings and appeared beside the black fog. A sharp green-colored longsword, that gave off a bright luster, appeared. The sword shook. It carried a sharp sword cry and a sharp sword aura as it rushed toward the black fog.

Bang! Bang! Bang! ...

The sword aura had just left when a low, deep sound was emitted from the black fog. The black fog suddenly surged and swallowed the sword aura before swiftly scattering in front of Yun Yun. The black fog surged and a majestic energy rushed toward Yun Yun.

Powerful Dou Qi hurriedly surfaced from Yun Yun's body as she sensed the swiftly scattering black fog. After which, it collided with the black fog.

Bang! Bang!...

Yun Yun's body appeared to have received a heavy blow when the energy explosion sounded. She swiftly fell from the sky. Only after a couple of flaps from the wings on her back did she manage to stabilize her body while wearing a pale face. Given her strength, it was indeed difficult for her to contend with Protector Wu.

"I'm afraid that it is over for this Misty Cloud Sect..." Xiao Yan looked at the Misty Cloud Sect's Elders who were devoid of any lifeforce. After which, he took another glance at the pale-faced Yun Yun before shaking his head and speaking softly.

"The greatest problem now is not the Misty Cloud Sect but that fellow." Yao Lao's expression was solemn. He could sense that Protector Wu's aura had already been strengthened to a somewhat frightening extent after having absorbed the spirits of Yun Shan and a couple of Elders from the Misty Cloud Sect. It was difficult for the victor to be decided when these two engaged in the big fight earlier. However, now Protector Wu's strength had soared and even Yao Lao was not confident that he could defeat Protector Wu.

Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and nodded. Now that the Dou Qi in his body had been completely exhausted, he no longer had even a little strength left. Even if he wanted to lend a hand, he did not have the ability to do so.

"The defensive layer of black fog when this fellow is swallowing spirits is unusually strong. It looks like it is impossible to interrupt... there might be some trouble today." Yao Lao sighed. He turned his head to look at Xiao Yan by the side while a flicker was revealed in his eyes.

This was the first time that Xiao Yan had heard that uneasiness and lack of confidence in Yao Lao's words during all these years. His blood covered face changed a little as he spoke in a deep voice, "No matter what happens, I will not let teacher fall into the hands of the 'Hall of Souls'!"

Yao Lao smiled and patted Xiao Yan's shoulders. He slowly said, "Just do your best. I have taught you whatever I can teach you. You will have to rely on yourself for everything else. Ke ke, the 'Hall of Souls' might be strong but sooner or later, there will be a day that you will be able to contend with them."

Xiao Yan's heart suddenly tightened when he heard that Yao Lao was actually using a tone to settle the matters in the event of his death.

The ripple of that cluster of black fog grew increasingly more intense while the two of them conversed softly. In the end, it seemed to be boiling as it repeatedly spat out black

circles into the sky. After the black circle was spat out, the black fog began to swiftly shrink. A moment later, a human figure who was completely covered by a dark-black armor slowly appeared in front of everyone's line of sight.

The black-colored armor was dark and deep in color. It was made of an unknown material and was covered with strange lines. At a detailed glance, they were actually numerous ferocious looking human head lines. If one were to take an even more careful glance, one would discover that these human heads were those of the Misty Cloud Sect's Elders whose spirits were forcefully sucked away.

This unusual dark scene caused everyone present to feel intimidated. Their hands and feet were ice-cold.

Protector Wu revealed himself once again. A dark, cold aura that was at least a couple of times stronger than earlier slowly rose. Finally, it covered the entire Misty Cloud Mountain. At this moment, the originally clear sky also turned dark as a chilly wind blew one after another.

"This vicious demon!"

Yun Yun's entire body trembled as she looked at the human heads that had surfaced on the unusual armor, which were filled with pain. She clenched her silver teeth tightly. An unusual fury caused her pretty face to become slightly distorted!

"This protector's target is Yao Chen and it has nothing to do with you. If you continue to act fretfully, this protector will first eliminate your Misty Cloud Sect before even Xiao Yan can." Protector Wu who had appeared glanced indifferently at Yun Yun and laughed in a dark, cold manner.

Yun Yun inhaled a deep breath of air. She slowly suppressed her fluctuating mood. She immediately waved her delicate hand and an angry cry resounded across the sky.

"All Misty Cloud Sect's disciples, deacons, Elders, listen up!"

"Form the formation!"

The countless number of Misty Cloud Sect's disciples on the open ground were initially startled when they heard Yun Yun's order before immediately agreeing with a united furious sound. They let out numerous orderly voices before sitting cross-legged on the ground. Finally, waves of unceasing white-colored energy fog surged out from all directions.

"Stubborn fool!"

Protector Wu immediately let out a dark, cold laugh when he saw Yun Yun's action. However, just as she was about to act, a sharp forceful sword aura suddenly shot to the

sky from the mountain behind the Misty Cloud Sect. A clear, sharp whistle resounded in everyone's ears.

A powerful aura suddenly surged from behind the mountain the moment the sword whistle sounded.

"This aura..." Xiao Yan was slightly startled in the sky before he suddenly narrowed his eyes.

"Nalan Yanran?"

Chapter 719: Reappearance of Nalan Yanran

A clear sword whistle resounded across the sky. Immediately, a rainbow sword glow flashed from the mountain behind the Misty Cloud Sect. Within a couple of breaths, it appeared in the sky above this messy open ground.

The rainbow glow scattered, revealing the human figure within it. She was wearing a black dress. Her smooth, black hair gently flowed down her shoulders, passing over her pretty waist and gathering near her backside. Her female eyebrows appeared like a picture while her skin was like icy snow. Her pretty face was somewhat skinny but it coincidentally formed a perfect contour that caused people to involuntarily let out praise within their heart. What a pretty girl...

The woman who had suddenly appeared was also startled because of the mess in the open ground. Her gaze immediately turned to Yun Yun in the sky who was looking at her with a startled look. That pretty face which seemed to be broken with a blow immediately revealed a heart moving smile. A clear voice that was filled with pleasure sounded from the sky.

"Teacher..."

"Yanran... you... you have really broken through the Gate of Life and Death?" Yun Yun greatly rejoiced as she looked at the lady who was a little more matured compared to a few years ago. Hearing the way that Yun Yun was addressed, the lady who had appeared was surprisingly the one who had an inextricable relationship with Xiao Yan, Nalan Yanran!

The Dou Qi wings on Nalan Yanran back were flapped slightly as she swiftly rushed to Yun Yun side. Her gaze looked all around her before she pressed her eyebrows together and inquired, "Teacher, what has happened to the Misty Cloud Sect?"

The smile on Yun Yun's pretty face was withdrawn slightly when she heard this. Her voice was somewhat grieved as she said, "Yanran... the Misty Cloud Sect, might be finished..."

Nalan Yanran's lovely body trembled. She also seemed to have sensed that something was not right. Her gaze swiftly swept across the open ground in detail and her eyes immediately shrank as they paused over Yun Shan and those Elders who had lost their lives on the open ground. Shock drifted into her eyes. She immediately clenched her silver teeth and hissed, "This... who did this?"

Nalan Yanran's eyes turned toward the sky while her mouth spoke these words. She suddenly stiffened as she faced that somewhat familiar black-robed figure. Her gaze carried some disbelief as it slowly shifted upward before finally stopping on the face that was covered with traces of blood.

"You... you are Xiao Yan? Why are you here?" Although that face was covered by fresh blood, Nalan Yanran still managed to recognize it immediately. She let out an involuntary cry upon doing so.

"It is unexpected that you have also reached this stage after having not seen you for a couple of years..." Xiao Yan was also somewhat surprised as he studied Nalan Yanran. He could sense that the latter's strength was also at the peak of the Dou Wang class at this moment. Moreover, looking at the trend of the fluctuations of her aura, it actually had traces of being able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class anytime. He could not help but feel shocked at this. He had trained bitterly for three years and had help from swallowing the 'Fallen Heart Flame' in order to reach this stage. It was unexpected that this woman...

"Although the Dou Qi in her body may be powerful, it does not truly belong to her. From the looks of it, she seems to have inherited some strength. Only when she has truly refined this strength will she be able to control it perfectly. From the looks of it, this should be a kind of inheritance of the Misty Cloud Sect. Her luck is indeed quite good." Yao Lao by the side slowly spoke. Given his sharp eyes, he was naturally able to see the situation within Nalan Yanran's body at a glance.

Xiao Yan only sighed in relief when he heard Yao Lao say this. No matter how he grew, he still possessed the desire to compete with this lady who had nearly become his wife.

"You are the one who is responsible for what happened to the Misty Cloud Sect?" Nalan Yanran slowly recovered from her shock. She immediately seemed to have understood something as her delicate hand pointed below and spoke furiously, "Xiao Yan, you can come and look for me if you have a problem. Why must you find trouble with the Misty Cloud Sect? Those matters back then have long been resolved. It is unexpected that you have actually not forgotten about them. Are you still considered a man?"

"This has nothing to do with you. There is no need to take the blame for everything. You don't have that qualification nor that ability..." Xiao Yan's voice was indifferent as he glanced at the furious Nalan Yanran, "The Misty Cloud Sect has caused my father to go missing, my big brother to become a cripple, and even nearly killed every single member of my Xiao clan. Given this blood feud, do you expect me to act like a saint and

generously forget such acts? If a man were to act like this, what difference would he be from a coward?"

Nalan Yanran's pretty face changed slightly when she heard Xiao Yan's ice-cold voice that was void of any feeling. She spoke in a deep voice, "You are speaking nonsense. Given the position of our Misty Cloud Sect in the Jia Ma Empire, how is it possible for us to do those things to the Xiao clan?"

"Your teacher is just beside you. Why don't you open your mouth and ask? That way, you will know just what kind of things the noble Misty Cloud Sect that you speak off has done during these few years." Xiao Yan mockingly shook his head as he replied.

Nalan Yanran's gaze turned to Yun Yun by her side when she heard this. The latter, however, shifted her gaze away from Nalan Yanran's somewhat pale pretty face. She clenched her silver teeth and hissed, "I have also been put under house arrest during these few years. Those matters... are all things done by your grand-teacher in his muddiness."

Nalan Yanran's head immediately felt giddy when she heard these words of admittance by Yun Yun. Just what had happened to the Misty Cloud Sect during these few years? Given the extraordinary position of the Misty Cloud Sect, how could they commit these kinds of rude and unreasonable bandit-like acts?

"Earlier, your grand-teacher was defeated by Xiao Yan's hands. However, in the end, his spirit was forcefully snatched away by this demon. The spirits of a couple of other Elders were also swallowed by it!" A fury once again surged onto Yun Yun's pretty face when she spoke about this. She turned her head and faced Protector Wu, who was wearing that strange dark-black armor. He was suspended in the sky and spoke furiously.

Although Nalan Yanran's heart was once again shocked when she heard Yun Yun mention that Yun Shan was defeated by Xiao Yan, her gaze quickly turned toward Protector Wu in the sky. Her eyes narrowed and her pretty face slowly became solemn. She could vaguely sense that this mysterious fellow had an extremely frightening strength.

"Teacher, what exactly happened?"

"I will explain to you after everything is over. Now, we must take revenge for those Elders whose spirits have been swallowed first!" Yun Yun waved her hand. Her pretty face swiftly became chilly as her gaze swept over the white-colored fog that had had surged out from the Misty Cloud Sect disciples below. She turned her head and spoke in a deep voice to Nalan Yanran, "Yanran, help me control the formation!"

"Yes!"

Although Nalan Yanran was somewhat helpless at meeting such an unexpected turn of events upon leaving her retreat, she chose to immediately follow Yun Yun's words.

Yun Yun did not delay any longer when she saw Nalan Yanran nod. Her hand seal changed and the countless amounts of white-colored energy fog spreading below swiftly floated up. Finally, they gathered beside her like a sea of clouds.

Yun Yun waved her delicate hand while being in the middle of the sea of clouds. The only three elders that remained also rushed up and immediately appeared within the sea of clouds. Their hands waved and the white-colored cloud swiftly fluctuated, bringing about a powerful energy ripple.

“Covering Sun Cloud Formation!”

The cool cry was emitted from Yun Yun's mouth. Immediately, the sea of clouds fluctuate and agglomerated into a large energy sword, over a hundred feet in size and covered with mysterious cloud lines. The enormous sword trembled slightly and the powerful energy contained in it shook the air until it fluctuated slightly.

“Demon, go and die!”

Yun Yun's hand ruthlessly struck the sword hilt and the enormous sword immediately rushed toward Protector Wu in the sky.

“Tsk tsk, you want to deal with this protector with such a broken formation? You really overestimate your own strength!” Protector Wu shook his head with disdain when he saw the enormous sword that was shot over while carrying a sharp sword aura. He immediately let out a dark, cold smile before waving his sleeves. A strange black-colored fog rushed out from his sleeve before covering the enormous sword within it.

The black-colored fog seemed to contain an extremely corrosive ability. The moment the black fog made contact with the enormous cloud sword, it swiftly corroded all of the enormous energy that was contained in the latter. Under this unusual corrosion of the black fog, Yun Yun lost her relationship with the enormous sword. Hence, she could only watch as the enormous cloud-colored sword swiftly became fainter before completely disappearing.

The powerful attack that gathered all the strength of the experts from the Misty Cloud Sect did not actually have the slightest effect on the current Protector Wu!

Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran's expressions changed slightly when the attack was completely useless. The strength of Protector Wu had far exceeded their expectations.

“Dammit!” Yun Yun viciously clenched her silver teeth but was unwilling to give up. Her hand seal moved and the sea of clouds once again fluctuated suddenly.

“An irritating fly!” Protector Wu’s face also sank when he saw Yun Yun attacked once again. The repeated attacks of the former had caused him to become a little irritated. He immediately let out a low, dark, cold cry. An unusual dark, majestic energy suddenly surged out of his body. Immediately, it formed an enormous black-colored hand, over a hundred feet in size, within the air. Finally, it smashed violently down toward the position where the sea of clouds was located.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!...” The sound appeared one after another.

The black-colored energy handprint was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, it appeared above the head of Yun Yun and the others in front of their shocked eyes. It immediately smashed down angrily. The frightening energy that erupted at that instant caused the Dou Qi that the Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples agglomerated to be shaken until it cracked apart.

Grug! Grug!... the sound was deafening.

Those Misty Cloud Sect disciples below were also implicated when the sea of clouds broke. Immediately, most of the people below displayed pale faces as they involuntarily spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Yun Yun, Nalan Yanran, and the other figures in the sky swiftly withdrew. They only stabilized themselves a moment later. All of their faces were extremely ugly. It was unexpected that this fellow was actually so strong. Their combined strength was unable to even last one exchange with the other party!

“Today, the heavens really do want to eliminate our Misty Cloud Sect...” Yun Yun’s bright eyes were filled with defeat as a bitterness seeped out from the corner of their mouths.

Nalan Yanran by the side also clenched her teeth tightly. Meeting an enemy that she could not contend with the moment she left her retreat was quite a big blow to her.

The Protector Wu’s target was clearly not the remains of the Misty Cloud Sect. Hence, he slowly turned his gaze toward Xiao Yan and Yao Lao after pushing back Yun Yun’s group. He revealed a dark, cold smile. His voice was filled with a dense killing intent that resounded across the sky.

“Tsk tsk, today, none of you will escape. I want the spirit and I also want the people from the Xiao clan!”

Yao Lao Fighting Protector Wu

Xiao Yan’s and Yao Lao’s expressions changed slightly when they saw Protector Wu turned his eyes and change his target to the two of them. Earlier, he came to a draw with Yao Lao. However, now that he had swallowed the spirits of Yun Shan and the

couple of Misty Cloud Sect's Elders, his strength had soared. With this increase of strength, Yao Lao would definitely have difficulty contending with him. Given Xiao Yan's current seriously injured condition, it was impossible for him to last even one exchange with Protector Wu. Hence, if he forcefully tried to fight, not only would he be unable to give the slightest support to Yao Lao but would also cause Yao Lao to have to divert his attention to protect him.

"Fight with him!" Xiao Yan clenched his left hand tightly and grit his teeth viciously. He had already come to a decision in his heart. If this fellow really wanted to harm Yao Lao, he would cause this person to feel terrible even if he had to risk his life.

Yao Lao slowly grabbed Xiao Yan's hand just as this thought lingered in the latter's heart. He smiled and spoke faintly, "Leave him to me. You should go over to Hai Bodong's side."

Xiao Yan was startled. He turned his head and looked at Yao Lao's face which contained a slight smile. He clenched his teeth and spoke softly, "Teacher, you..."

"Relax, even though his strength has soared greatly, it will not be easy for him to kill me." Yao Lao smiled and shook his head. He did not wait for Xiao Yan's reply as he suddenly struck a palm on Xiao Yan's shoulders. A gentle force erupted before pushing him to Hai Bodong's position.

"This protector has said that neither of the two of you will escape today." Protector Wu laughed coldly as he looked at Xiao Yan who was being protected by Hai Bodong's group. Those crimson eyes under the black cloak shot toward the indifferent face of Yao Lao as he spoke sinisterly, "Yao Chen, do you think that you are still a match for me given my current strength?"

"I'm afraid that if you don't pay something, it is really impossible for you to get my old spirit..." Yao Lao flicked his finger and a cluster of dense white flames surfaced from his palm. They immediately curled up. The hot temperature caused the space to feel a little distorted.

"This protector has already paid the price..." The crimson eyes under the black cloak darkened slightly as Protector Wu replied in a dense cold voice, "Hence, it is time for you to hand over your spirit!"

Yao Lao's heart sank as he sensed the dark, cold gaze that was filled with killing intent under the black cloak. It was indeed as he had expected. There was indeed an extremely great sequelae when this fellow forcefully swallowed the spirit of an expert like Yun Shan...

Yao Lao did not continue to say any nonsense after his heart slightly sank. Powerful Spiritual Strength surged out in all directions. Although it was extremely difficult to

witness it with his naked eyes, he was able to clearly sense the frightening pressure that had spread over the sky.

“Tsk tsk are you planning to go all out? However, it is too late now!” Protector Wu merely laughed strangely when he saw the actions of Yao Lao. He immediately waved his sleeves and a strange black fog swiftly surged out of his body. Finally, it agglomerated into a deep-black cloud layer. It was difficult for even the sunlight from the sky to diffuse into it. After a moment, the color of the sky above the Misty Cloud Sect had become dark.

Protector Wu had blotted out the sun the moment he attacked. This caused quite a number of experts to be greatly shocked. This strength... was really too terrifying.

The black clouds lingered. Protector Wu appeared to become invisible as his trace was strangely lost. In an instant, the entire sky had become extremely quiet. This kind of unusual environment caused one's pores to open wide was something that even an elite Dou Huang would feel uneasy about.

An unusual dark wind quietly drifted past. Yao Lao, whose entire body was wrapped by that dense white flame, suddenly shrank his eyes. He immediately turned around and ruthlessly threw a punch toward the empty space behind him.

When the fist moved, the powerful Spiritual Strength that was spread all over his body also moved with it. His shriveled fist appeared to have carried the fluctuation of this space as it contained an incomparably powerful wind and smashed forward violently.

“Bang!”

A black figure strangely surfaced where his fist had been launched. Both fists collided and a substance-like ripple force spread out in all directions. Finally, it brought about thunder-like roars.

Chi! Chi!

Both fists crossed each other and two human figures once again strangely vanished in front of a countless number of gazes. When they next appeared a moment later, they were over a hundred meters away. In that instant, thunder rolled in the sky as the human figures flashed. Each time a human figure appeared, the hearts of a countless number of people below felt chilled and frightened because of the extremely powerful thunder-like explosions that erupted.

Black clouds rolled in the sky and some force would occasionally cause them to ripple. Only then did a crack line appear in the thick black clouds, allowing a thread of sunlight to scatter into the place. However, despite it being sunlight, it caused everyone to feel that there was no heat at this very moment.

From a treetop, Xiao Yan looked at the sky where the shocking thunder sound kept being emitted. His expression was quite ugly. Although he was currently in a seriously injured state, he was still able to sense the battle situation in the sky more clearly than other people because of his outstanding Spiritual Perception.

Yao Lao's strength was indeed strong. Even though he was in a spiritual state, he was still able to borrow the strength of the 'Bone Chilling Flame' to fight with Protector Wu after the latter had used his Secret Technique. However, he had clearly fallen into a disadvantage during the attack. From the looks of the situation, Yao Lao would definitely be defeated if this were to continue a little longer.

Xiao Yan was unclear about the actual fighting strength of an elite Dou Zong. Hence, he was unable to identify how many Dou Zong stars Protector Wu reached after using the Secret Technique. However, according to his estimation, it was likely that Protector Wu was above six stars. After all, the current Yun Shan was already an elite two to three star Dou Zong. Yao Lao's strength was clearly a little greater. However, the current Protector Wu was able to suppress Yao Lao in this manner. It was not considered surprising that he possessed such strength.

"Xiao Yan, what do we do?" Hai Bodong knit his brows and stared at the sky. He could vaguely sense that Yao Lao's situation was a little bad but he did not have any sure-fire way to understand the situation. Although his current strength was near the peak of the Dou Huang class, he still did not have much ability to intervene in a battle between the Dou Zong class.

Xiao Yan's face was gloomy, but he was unable to come up with a solution. Things would be fine if he was currently not seriously injured. By using the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that was merged from three 'Heavenly Flame' again, he would at the very least be able to hurt Protector Wu a little even if he could not kill him. At that time, this would provide some help to Yao Lao. However... with his seriously injured body, he could forget about using an 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' formed from three 'Heavenly Flames'. He did not even possess the ability to protect himself.

"Let's wait and see first..." Xiao Yan's voice was dark and solemn as he spoke. After which, he ceased speaking. His gaze stared into the sky as his heart became ruthless. If it really came to that point, he would intervene even if he really did have to stake this life of his!

Hai Bodong could only quietly sigh when he saw Xiao Yan acting in this manner. He lifted his head and observed the battle under the black clouds. His fist was tightly clenched. Given his relationship with Xiao Yan, it was naturally difficult for him to just watch Yao Lao be captured. Hence, when it really came to that time, he could only stake this set of old bones and give it a try.

Lightning flashed in the sky. Another crack line was formed in the black cloud due to the frightening ripple force. A thread of sunlight dispersed down. Two figures coincidentally

intersected abruptly under that pillar of light. A low, deep, stern cry sounded and the two people rushed forward like two cannon balls before violently colliding under the pillar.

“Bang!”

A loud thunderclap resounded over the sky. The ears of a countless number of people were shaken until they felt a piercing pain. Some fresh blood actually seeped out of the ears of some of the people who were inferior in strength. The sonic strength that the frightening intersection of these two people created was not inferior to the damage that Xiao Yan’s ‘Lion Tiger Gold Shattering Roar’ created at its maximum strength.

The loud sound rang and the two human figures suddenly flew back. A slight soft, low, muffled groan was emitted and it accurately fell into Xiao Yan’s ears. The latter’s heart immediately sank. Yao Lao was injured!

Following this fierce collision, the black clouds that spread over the sky had become much thinner. Sunlight seeped through the thin black clouds and scattered in, expelling some of the darkness on the open ground.

“Tsk tsk, you are indeed worthy of being the Yao zun-zhe that is renown throughout the continent. You are still such a hard nut even at this stage. However, how long can you maintain this kind of battle for?” The black shadow was suspended in the sky. After which, Protector Wu looked at the increasingly illusory Yao Lao and laughed in a sinister manner.

“The old me also does not believe that you can continue in this condition of yours.” Yao Lao spoke with an expressionless face. Although the condition within his body was extremely terrible, he did not reveal even the slightest sign of it.

The red glint under the black cloak flickered. A moment later, Protector Wu suddenly laughed out in a dark, dense manner, “I am also quite stupid. Instead of capturing that softie that I can easily capture, I have come to look for you, a person with thorns. Since you treat that little fellow so well, would you not surrender if this protector were to capture him?”

Protector Wu sinister laughter had just sounded when his body flashed without waiting for Yao Lao to respond. He drew through the air and rushed toward the spot where Xiao Yan was located.

“Despicable!” Yao Lao’s expression instantly changed when he saw Protector Wu’s actions. He let out an angry cry and did not care about the intense rippling of Spiritual Strength with his body. His figure turned into a vague shadow as he hurriedly rushed over.

Protector Wu's speed was so quick that it was somewhat frightening. His body had already appeared at a spot not far from Xiao Yan when his voice had just sounded earlier. In two breaths, he was already in close proximity!

The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others changed when they saw Protector Wu suddenly rushing over. Due to the latter's strength, Nalan Su, Mu Zhen, and the other expert Dou Wangs all withdrew in fear. Only Hai Bodong, Jia Xing Tian, and a few others felt a little better.

Hai Bodong and the others were startled by the sudden change of Protector Wu's attacking target. However, Hai Bodong reacted a moment later. He clenched his teeth and moved his body, appearing in front of Xiao Yan. Behind him, Jia Xing Tian and the other experts hesitated for a moment before the few others except Old Yin Gu and the other two experts from the Black Corner Region all clenched their teeth and charged forward.

"You overestimate your abilities. Get lost!"

The black figure rushed and arrived. Protector Wu let out a dark and cold cry when he saw Hai Bodong and the others blocking in front of him. He immediately waved his sleeves and the unusual black fog immediately rushed out. It transformed into an enormous hand that violently slammed toward Hai Bodong and the others. Although the few people hurriedly join hands to receive the enemy, they were sent flying after a mere exchange in the face of the enormous gap.

Protector Wu let out an unusual smile after sending Hai Bodong and the other experts flying with a blow. His body flashed and appeared in front of Xiao Yan.

"Brat, obediently call those things from your Xiao clan out. This protector can still let you die in a simple and direct manner!" A shriveled bone-like face was revealed under the black cloak. At a glance, it was somewhat frightening. A pair of ghost-like claws suddenly extended out while one's voice left his mouth before immediately grabbing toward Xiao Yan who was unable to resist.

The ghost claw was swiftly enlarged in Xiao Yan's eyes. He clenched his teeth intently and the little remaining Dou Qi within his body swiftly flowed, maneuvering the Glazed Lotus Core Flame in a desperate attempt to counterattack!

Given Xiao Yan's current strength, everyone clearly understood what the final outcome was while he tried to contend against Protector Wu. Hence, everyone present could only open their eyes and wait for the next moment where Xiao Yan fell into Protector Wu's hands.

The ghost claw rushed through the empty air and instantly reached Xiao Yan's throat. However, just as it was about to contract, the space suddenly fluctuated. A white-jade-like long hand immediately flashed out. The jade fingers curled and formed an unusual

arc. With a flick of a finger, a frightening wind shot out and violently struck Protector Wu's hand claw. The frightening force that was contained in it actually shocked Protector Wu until his body trembled slightly.

Using the moment when Protector Wu's body trembled, the hand directly grabbed Xiao Yan's robe before rushing back.

"Who is it? You actually dare to intervene in the matters of our 'Hall of Souls!'" Protector Wu's expression instantly turned gloomy when his attack was blocked. He raised his head and looked at the beautiful, bewitching beauty.

The bewitching woman glanced at Protector Wu indifferently. Those words that slowly left her mouth were the same as back then.

"His life is mine..."

Battle Through the Heavens #Chapter 721: Big Fight Between Dou Zongs - Read Battle Through the Heavens Chapter 721: Big Fight Between Dou Zongs

Chapter 721: Big Fight Between Dou Zongs

A countless number of gazes were immediately thrown over upon hearing the cool voice that had suddenly resounded through the sky. All of these gazes were momentarily absent-minded when they saw that bewitching lady. This kind of bewitching demon-like face really attracted too much attention.

Of course, some of those people whom were quite familiar with this face changed their expressions drastically and let out exclamations upon seeing it.

"Queen Medusa?" Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, and the other experts looked at the lady who had pulled Xiao Yan back as she withdrew with shocked faces as they involuntarily cried out.

The cries of these few people also caused a commotion within the open ground. The fierce reputation of Queen Medusa was extremely great within the Jia Ma Empire. Although her traces had vanished these couple of years, her fierce reputation was still not reduced by much.

Hai Bodong was a little better compared with the shock of Jia Xing Tian and the others. He had already seen Medusa once. Although he was not certain about the relationship between her and Xiao Yan, it did not seem like they were enemies.

"With her intervention, it is likely that this situation will be a little better..." Hai Bodong sighed in relief within his heart as he quietly muttered. This Queen Medusa was also a

genuine elite Dou Zong. Although she might not be comparable to Protector Wu who had swallowed the spirits of many experts, it was likely that she would be able to protect Xiao Yan.

“There is no need to panic. She has quite a deep relationship with Xiao Yan...” Hai Bodong turned his head to look at the shocked expressions of Jia Xing Tian and the others before smiling and explaining.

After hearing this, Jia Xing Tian and the rest finally placed down the uncertainty in their hearts while feeling astonished. If a strong enemy like Queen Medusa were to appear in this kind of situation, it was likely that not a single person present could escape. Moreover, the most important thing was the current strength of Queen Medusa!

The Medusa back then was merely at the peak of the Dou Huang class. Although she was much stronger than Jia Xing Tian, she was not a true elite Dou Zong. However, from the looks of the speed in which she attacked and her ability to block one blow from Protector Wu, it was likely that she had already reached the Dou Zong class.

The peak of the Dou Huang class was only one step away from the Dou Zong class. However, the actual gap between them was just like a gulf. Jia Xing Tian was the most clear about this point.

“It is unexpected... that she has already broken through...” Jia Xing Tian sighed softly. His expression was somewhat bitter. He had remained at this stage for many years, but did not have the slightest improvement. Now that he saw that Medusa, who was of similar strength to him back then, had broken through, it was unavoidable for his heart to sob a little.

“It is really unexpected... Xiao Yan actually has some friendship with her.” Fa Ma shook his head. He quietly felt extremely astonished about Xiao Yan’s strength in his heart. If one included Yao Lao, Xiao Yan’s side basically possessed two elite Dou Zongs. This lineup... was really too frightening.

The couple of people exchanged looks and smiled bitterly. It was completely unforeseen that the lone young man with limited strength would be able to gather such a powerful force within just three short years. This transformation was indeed too big.

Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran in the air were startled at Medusa’s appearance. Their eyes immediately began to change a little but that change quickly became invisible.

“I predicted that you would intervene...” Xiao Yan softly coughed as he looked at the figure beside him and smiled.

Medusa knit her eyebrows slightly and spoke with a cold voice, “I am only doing this because of the ‘Soul Recovery Pill’. Otherwise, who would be concerned about your life and death?”

Xiao Yan smiled. He had long experienced this lady's tough mouth. Hence, he did not continue to get entangled with her on this topic. His gaze stared at Medusa and he softly said, "Today, I will trouble you for one thing. If you are able to do it, I would not mind handing this life of mine to you."

Medusa's long narrow eyes that were filled with an unusual bewitching strength narrowed slightly upon hearing this. This was the first time since she had become acquainted with Xiao Yan that he had used such a begging tone in front of her. At this moment, there was an unknown emotion within her heart. She was extremely clear about the haughtiness in Xiao Yan's bones. However, today...

Queen Medusa slowly suppressed the unusual emotion within her heart. She glanced once at Protector Wu in front of her before looking at Yao Lao who was suspended not far away. She said, "You want me to intervene and protect that teacher of yours?"

"Aye."

Medusa slowly tilted her head away under Xiao Yan's searing gaze. Her pretty eyes looked at Protector Wu who was a short distance away. It was a long while later before her red lips moved and she spat out a sentence, "Difficult. This person is too strong even I am no match for him. If I protect you, I will be unable to divert any attention to protecting your teacher."

Xiao Yan's heart immediately sank when he heard these words from Medusa. Had the situation already become this terrible? Even an arrogant woman like Medusa actually said that she was no match for Protector Wu.

"Why don't you join hands with teacher to deal with this person?" Xiao Yan probed. Although she was no match for Protector Wu on a one-on-one fight. It was likely that they would be able to contend with Protector Wu if they join hands, no?

"Your teacher has already suffered some injuries from the big battle earlier. His fighting strength has already greatly decreased. Even if I join hands with him, it will be similarly difficult to stop this person. No one would be able to stop that person should he grab any weak point to come and capture you again." Medusa slowly said.

Xiao Yan's heart sank even further when his suggestion was once again rejected. The situation today was indeed extremely terrible...

"Queen Medusa?"

Protector Wu had also recovered during the time that Xiao Yan was conversing softly with Medusa. The red glint under the cloak flickered when he heard the cries of Jia Xing Tian and the others. He had also heard about this name. That expert Medusa back then had a reputation on the continent that was not inferior to Yao Lao. Hence, the 'Hall of

Souls' also paid some attention to the experts from this race. It was unexpected that they would meet here.

TL: Apparently there are many Medusas over the generations and the Medusa that is being referred to here is one from a long time ago.

"I would advise you not to intervene in the matters of our 'Hall of Souls'. Otherwise, it would be too late when trouble strikes." The red glow in Protector Wu's sharp eyes flickered as he spoke in a sinister manner upon sensing the strength being spread from Medusa's body that could not be underestimated.

"His life is mine. No one can touch it before I take it." Medusa glanced indifferently at Protector Wu and replied.

The unusual red glow suddenly flickered under that cloak when he heard this. A powerful black fog surged out from Protector Wu's body before finally shooting to the sky like a smoke signal. The might that erupted from his body would cause even an expert Dou Wang to be struck down.

Medusa's cold face also revealed a seriousness for the first time as she felt the majestic aura that surged out from Protector Wu's body. This kind of expert was the first that she had met in such a long time. From the looks of it, it was impossible for them to part amicably today.

"In that case, we will give your suggestion a try. I will join hands with your teacher..." Medusa exhaled gently before turning to speak to Xiao Yan. With the current situation, it was likely that Yao Lao would be defeated in the hands of Protector Wu within a couple of exchanges if she merely protected Xiao Yan. Once Yao Lao was captured, it was likely that Xiao Yan would become ballistic.

"Thank you very much, Xiao Yan will remember this favor!" Xiao Yan cupped his hands toward Medusa with a solemn expression as he spoke in a deep voice.

"This Queen does not have whatever relationship with you. I am only doing this because of the 'Soul Recovery Pill!'" Medusa coldly hooted. Her eyebrows immediately became vertical upon hearing Xiao Yan's words.

Xiao Yan gave an embarrassed smile. It was difficult for him to argue with this woman who was so quarrelsome at such a time.

Medusa let out a low snort when she saw that Xiao Yan had swallowed his voice and remained quiet. Her delicate hand moved and a dense seven colored energy rushed out. Finally, it became like a rainbow and agglomerated on her hand. A beautiful glow flickered from it.

Yao Lao in the distance also hesitated a little upon seeing Medusa's actions. He once again summoned the 'Bone Chilling Flame'. The both of them attacked from the front and back as their auras were firmly locked onto Protector Wu in the middle.

"Tsk tsk, why? The both of you want to join hands?" The crimson glow under Protector Wu's black cloak soared as he coldly laughed upon sensing the powerful strength both in front and behind him.

Medusa and Yao Lao ignored the cold laughter of Protector Wu. Their bodies moved a little and instantly appeared at a spot not far from the latter. Powerful strength wiggled and they were ready to unleash a fierce attack at any moment.

The red glow flickered and Protector Wu's gaze swept over Medusa's and Yao Lao's body. He frowned slightly under the cloak. From the looks of the current situation, he could not afford to drag things out any longer. The strength of these two people were quite strong. Should an accident happen, not only would he be unable to obtain the spirit today but he might even end up losing his life in this place.

"Looks like I can only use that move. It is really unfortunate. The spirit of an elite Dou Zong is not something that can just be randomly found..." Protector Wu sighed unwillingly within his heart. An unusual red glow erupted within Protector Wu's eyes and the seal on his hands suddenly changed!

Following the change in the hand seal of Protector Wu, the black-colored armor that was covering his body suddenly became like a living thing and began to wiggle. An old face within it was slowly being pushed out. Finally, it transformed into a foot large illusionary human head. The human head was covered with pain, looking as though it was suffering an unusual torture.

The people present were all familiar with this old face. This was because it was the spirit that Protector Wu had swallowed earlier, Yun Shan!

Waves of low, deep, unusual tooting sounds suddenly sounded when Yun Shan's illusionary head appeared. Dark wind blew repeatedly over the sky, causing one's body to be covered with a chill.

Yun Yun's and Nalan Yanran's gazes were staring intently at the illusionary head that was suspended beside Protector Wu. The back of their teeth tightly bit their lower red lips. Although their hearts were filled with an extreme fury, the powerful pressure that spread through the sky caused them to be afraid of making any unusual movements.

Protector Wu's actions had also attracted the attention of Medusa and Yao Lao. The both of them quietly became cautious within their hearts.

A ghost claw hand was slowly extended out from under Protector Wu's sleeves. He gently grabbed that illusionary human head and let out a ferocious smile. A strange black glow erupted from his palm and it immediately poured into the human head.

Following the wild and violent pouring in of the black glow, that illusionary human head swiftly expanded. In the blink of an eye, it was over a hundred feet wide. When the head expanded, the painful expression on the face had also become much clearer. An unusual miserable spiritual streak faintly seeped out before following the dark wind to be spread all over the place.

“All of Nature: Funeral of Spirits!”

A sinister, cruel laugh suddenly resounded over the sky when that illusionary human head gradually expanded to around three to four hundred feet in size!

Chapter 722: Captured

The pained expression on the illusionary human head that had expanded to hundreds of feet in size had immediately solidified when Protector Wu's laughter resounded over the sky. An unusually dense black glow erupted from all the holes on it. An instant later, it suddenly burst apart in front of numerous shocked gazes. Bang! The loud sound was like rolling-thunder that resounded across the mountain. An extremely frightening black-colored tide surged out in all directions from the illusionary human head that had burst apart like a volcanic eruption. Finally, it engulfed the entire area.

The darkness this time around was extremely complete. The sun in the sky appeared to vanish from the sky at this moment. The entire world was suddenly filled with darkness.

The darkness covered the land, causing everyone to voice their alarm. A moment later, numerous various colored Dou Qi erupted. However even with the help of the glow from the Dou Qi, one could merely see a radius of a couple of feet in this unusual world of darkness.

“What happened?”

“What exactly happened?”

The sudden darkness caused a commotion to immediately break out on the open ground. A countless number of people let out an exclamation as panic spread at this very moment.

Xiao Yan and the others on the treetop were also slightly surprised by the arrival of this sudden darkness. However, they swiftly recovered their calm a moment later. By relying on his outstanding Spiritual Perception, he knew that this strange black curtain was created from the spreading of Protector Wu's energy. As long as the energy scattered, the darkness would naturally automatically disappear.

“I wonder how teacher and Cai Lin are.” Xiao Yan frowned intently as he looked at the dark empty sky. He clenched his fist tightly as an uneasiness gradually rose within his heart. From the looks of Protector Wu’s actions, it appeared that he had taken out Yun Shan’s spirit and caused it to self-destruct. The destructive strength from the self-destruction of the spirit of an elite Dou Zong... Xiao Yan’s body could not help but tremble a little as he thought about it.

“Did this fellow create such a large activity just to create such a black curtain?” Hai Bodong’s body was covered by a layer of white Dou Qi as he stood beside Xiao Yan. The faint Dou Qi glow covered a ten-foot-radius around him. His brows were knit as he looked all around him, and he inquired in a soft doubtful voice.

Jia Xing Tian and the others by the side also nodded slightly when they heard his voice. They also did not sense some overly powerful energy erupting other than this strange black curtain...

“That fellow has caused Yun Shan’s spirit to self-destruct. The main attacking target of the spiritual ripple from that explosion should be Medusa and Xiao Yan’s teacher. Hence, we are unable to sense much of it.” Fa Ma frowned. Being an alchemist, he was naturally extremely sensitive to this kind of unusual invisible spiritual ripples. Other people might not be able to sense it but he could vaguely discover that an unusually frightening energy ripple was gradually surging and brewing in a certain part of the dark sky.

The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others changed slightly upon hearing Fa Ma’s words. The Dou Qi in their bodies swiftly galloped. They were on alert for any spiritual ripple that could erupt at any moment.

An unusual awful sound suddenly resounded across the sky while the few people spoke.

This sound was quite soft and was impossible for an ordinary person to detect it. However, it was like a thunderous roar in Xiao Yan’s ear.

Xiao Yan’s expression changed drastically as he lifted his head in an abrupt fashion upon sensing the terrifying spiritual ripple that was contained in the sound. His gaze stared intently at a certain part in the sky. However, he was unable to see anything under this dark sky curtain.

“Dammit!”

Xiao Yan let out a furious curse when his observations were futile. He tightly knit his brows, and his heart suddenly moved a moment later. A thread of dark green flame flowed along his veins before leaping into both of his eyes, turning those dark-black pupils into fire eyes against the background.

When the 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame' surfaced in both eyes, the darkness which one's sight could not penetrate began to slowly scatter. A world that carried a hint of jade-green appeared in front of Xiao Yan's eyes.

Xiao Yan's gaze instantly paused on a certain spot in the sky the moment the darkness disappeared. A paleness gradually surfaced on his face.

Yao Lao and Medusa were standing in the distant sky within the darkness together. At the moment, the situation of the two was not good. The latter was a little better but the former's originally illusionary body had become increasingly more transparent.

Protector Wu stood in the sky not far away, opposite the both of them. His shriveled hand was suspended on a cluster of large black light. A frightening Spiritual Strength agglomerated within the cluster of light. This somewhat familiar Spiritual Strength was the one erupted when Yun Shan's spirit self-destructed. At this moment, this Spiritual Strength that was born from the self-destruction was completely controlled by Protector Wu.

Although Xiao Yan's sight was able to see through this darkness, it seemed that this black sky curtain had even isolated the distant sound. Hence, Xiao Yan was uncertain if there was any conversation between the three. He could only see that the face of Protector Wu had turned savage after the three of them faced off for an instant. The enormous dark-black spiritual energy was lifted high up. Both of his palms pushed forward, and immediately the frightening spiritual energy became like a black-colored falling star as it flew through the sky and rushed toward Medusa and Yao Lao.

The dark-black spiritual cluster drew through the air. Despite being a great distance from it, Xiao Yan could still sense an extremely strong spiritual pressure.

This spiritual pressure that had suddenly appeared was also sensed by Hai Bodong and the others. However, they were unable to see through this darkness like Xiao Yan. Hence, they could only exclaim, "What happened? Are they fighting above?"

"What a frightening spiritual pressure." A paleness surfaced on Fa Ma's face. He discovered that under this spiritual pressure, his Spiritual Perception was completely suppressed within his body and was unable to seep out.

The enormous spiritual energy cluster suddenly appeared in front of the solemn-faced Medusa and Yao Lao while everyone was quietly shocked. It did not pause for even a moment before it violently smashed down. That frightening ripple shook the space until it trembled.

Poison! The wild and violent spiritual energy smashed into Medusa and Yao Lao who were unable to dodge it. Although the energy on the surface of their body was unleashed to the maximum, how could it be easy to deal with the force of an elite Dou Zong's spirit who self-destructed?

The seven colored energy and the dense white flame erupted forth, and tried their best to block the corrosion of the wild, violent spiritual energy. However, after merely a moment, the dark-black spiritual strength soared and forcefully pressed the majestic energy that swarmed out of the bodies of the two back into them! Gurg! The seven colored energy swiftly disappeared. A paleness also surfaced on Medusa's face. A moment later, her face turned red and a mouthful of fresh blood was uncontrollably spat out. Her body swiftly withdrew.

Medusa was able to withdraw in one piece but Yao Lao who was currently quite weak did not have such an ability. Moreover, the spiritual energy from the self-destruction had an unusually great amount of damage on this kind of spirit without the protection of physical flesh. Hence, that unusual black glow immediately poured onto his body like floodwater the moment the 'Bone Chilling Flame' protection in front of him scattered.

After Yao Lao's body received such a heavy blow, it nearly became as invisible as water. Clearly, this blow had truly caused Yao Lao to be seriously wounded. Moreover, Xiao Yan could also sense that Yao Lao's aura was becoming increasingly weaker.

"Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, this protector said that it would be difficult for you to escape from my hands today!" Protector Wu's dark, dense laughter immediately sounded from the enormous black curtain when he saw Yao Lao's spiritual body become almost transparent. His body flashed and instantly appeared at a spot not far from Yao Lao.

The face of the withdrawing Medusa changed slightly upon seeing this action of Protector Wu. Her body moved and rushed toward the latter in a lightning-like manner.

"Hmph!" Protector Wu let out a cold snort when Medusa's body had just moved. The seal in his hand changed and the black cloud around Medusa immediately began to wiggle in a strange manner. The space became swiftly distorted as it blocked the former rushing over.

Protector Wu was aided by the black curtain in blocking Medusa. A black glow suddenly surfaced on Protector Wu's shriveled hand. Immediately, a ghost-like claw grabbed toward Yao Lao's spirit which had already become transparent.

Yao Lao's transparent body fluctuated slightly as he sensed the sinister ripple what was about to arrive. After which, it revealed a deeply frowning old face.

Yao Lao shifted his gaze down while this thought swiftly flashed in his heart. His gaze appeared to have seen through the darkness as it looked at the pale-faced black-robed, young man in the treetop. He gave a calm smile and a wisp of white fire suddenly shot out explosively from between his eyebrows. Finally, it rushed through the sky in a lightning-like manner and entered Xiao Yan's forehead.

"Little fellow, perhaps teacher is unable to continue accompanying you by your side in the future. You will have to rely on yourself for everything in the future. Ke ke, after so

many years, you are also no longer the little boy from back then who needed his teacher to always accompany him. In the future, you will walk even further than what teacher expects... hopefully, I will be able to see that day.”

A gentle, old voice suddenly sounded in Xiao Yan’s head as the flame rushed into his forehead.

Xiao Yan’s body immediately trembled intensely upon hearing these words. His teeth bit his lower lip tightly. The scene that he really did not wish to see had finally appeared.

“Relax, teacher will not die so easily. This fire glow is the essence of the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’. I will leave it on your forehead. Once you are familiar with it, you will also be able to use the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’. However, due to me having refined it long before, your ‘Flame Mantra’ will not be able to swallow and refine it. Of course, if I really end up meeting a misfortune one day, the fire seal on your forehead will automatically disappear. The ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ will become an item with no owner. At that time, you can treat it as the last gift that teacher has given you and swallow it...”

“Ke ke, additionally, the ring that I hid my spirit in is called the ‘Bone Flame Ring’. There is a solution to resolve the ‘Life Devouring Pill’ issue of your second brother and some of the things that I have left behind. Moreover, if you end up meeting my old friend Feng zun-zhe, you can show this ring to him. He will believe all that you say... and will also help you.”

TL: zun-zhe - respectful form of address for a Dou Zun

“Although I have fallen into the hands of the ‘Hall of Souls’, it will not be an easy matter for them to refine my spirit. Perhaps we will have the opportunity to meet again. However, you should remember not to act rashly before you have the ability. You cannot meet with the slightest accident if you want to rescue teacher and your father!”

“Ke ke, little fellow, you are the student that this teacher is most proud of. I have always been extremely satisfied with you.”

The gentle laugh slowly disappeared within Xiao Yan’s head and a white-colored fire seal gradually surfaced on Xiao Yan’s forehead

Protector Wu’s hand claw suddenly penetrated Yao Lao’s body just as the fire seal was formed. A black glow surged and a dark laugh forcefully absorbed everything into a cluster of black fog!

Chapter 723: Pain

A slight tremble suddenly appeared in the black curtain that spread over the sky. A moment later, a couple of black lines were quietly spread out. The glaring sunlight immediately scattered in and expelled all the darkness within this area...

The black curtain swiftly disappeared and everyone on the open ground used their hands to cover the sunlight that had suddenly scattered down. A moment later, they finally raised their heads and looked at the distant sky.

Protector Wu stood in the air. His hand was dragging a cluster of black fog at this moment. There was a somewhat familiar fluctuation being emitted from the black fog.

Protector Wu's hand seal changed as his hand grabbed the cluster of black fog tightly. After which, it was swiftly sucked into a ring on his finger. He immediately heaved a long sigh of relief. He had finally captured this old fellow who had escaped for so many years. The hall's chief would be happy when he returned this time around.

Protector Wu glanced at Medusa who was rushing over after trapping Yao Lao's spirit into the storage ring. He merely laughed coldly as his body trembled slightly. After which, he turned into a black fog that rushed over to Xiao Yan who was standing still on the treetop in a ghost-like manner.

"Tsk tsk, brat, your teacher has already been captured. You should also go and accompany him!" Protector Wu escaped from being chased by Medusa in the blink of an eye, and shot directly to Xiao Yan while laughing in a dark, cold manner.

Xiao Yan lowered his head and stood on the treetop in a dull fashion. He appeared to have not sensed Protector Wu's attack and his body was completely still.

The expressions of Hai Bodong and the others by the side changed drastically when they saw Protector Wu rushing over once again. He hurriedly pulled Xiao Yan in an attempt to dodge. However, at this moment, the latter's body appeared to have been nailed to the treetop. It was momentarily difficult to move him.

Protector Wu suddenly rushed over during the instant when the few of them hesitated. Seeing this situation, Medusa who had hurried over from behind was clearly not in time to rescue him.

"Bring him away!" A lovely little figure suddenly appeared in front just as Hai Bodong and the others once again prepared to fight head on against Protector Wu. Purple-colored long hair drifted with the wind. It was surprisingly little Zi Yan who seldom fought. However, at this very moment, the small face of this little girl was covered with a solemn expression.

Hai Bodong was startled when he saw Zi Yan's action. He immediately clenched his teeth and nodded. His hand used some strength and forcefully dragged the dull Xiao Yan as he quickly withdrew.

"Little girl, you are seeking death!"

Protector Wu stared angrily when he saw that Zi Yan actually dared to come forward and block him. He immediately let out a furious cry and waved his hand. A surging black fog erupted.

Those gem-like eyes stared intently at the black fog that came rushing over. An unusual purple glow slowly filled both of Zi Yan's eyes. She clenched her small fists, and the purple glow covered both of her arms before solidifying into a strange purple-colored crystal layer on her fist. After which, it contained a frightening force that could shatter a mountain and crack a stone as it was ruthlessly thrown out.

“Bang!”

A low, deep sound appeared and the couple of layers of black fog that gathered around Protector Wu actually fluctuated. It immediately disappeared. It was unexpected that Zi Yan's strength was actually able to block a blow from Protector Wu, who was an elite Dou Zong!

Of course, it seemed that using this kind of frightening strength placed an extremely large burden on Zi Yan. Hence, following this punch, the purple glow in her eyes immediately became weary. Even her aura had become much weaker.

“Huh?” That Protector Wu also let out a surprised cry when he saw that Zi Yan had actually blocked an attack by him. However, before he could attack once again, a colorful glow suddenly rushed down from the sky. Medusa's pretty, ice-cold face appeared in front of Zi Yan. She clenched her delicate hand and a seven colored snake-shaped longsword suddenly pierced forward, targeting Protector Wu's throat.

Protector Wu did not dare to easily slight Medusa's attack. His ghost-like claw-hand was extended out and it immediately slammed in a strange manner as it swiftly collided with the seven colored snake sword, carrying the sound of metal colliding as it did so.

Clang! Clang! The loud sound caused eardrums to feel a piercing pain.

“Medusa, do you really want to become enemies with our ‘Hall of Souls’?” Protector Wu cried out furiously after being repeatedly blocked by Medusa. He had already delayed things for quite long. Just capturing Yao Lao had already caused him to spend a great amount of effort. The spike in energy due to the usage of the Secret Technique had also began to show signs of discontinuing. If this went on, it was likely that he would meet his end in Medusa's hands.

Medusa's expression was cold as her sword pierced toward Protector Wu's fatal spot. Without leaving a trace, her pupils glanced at the dull looking Xiao Yan who appeared to have lost his soul. Some fury also quietly surged from deep within her pupils. Her attack also became sharper and more vicious.

“Hand over the spirit!”

“Tsk tsk, you can continue dreaming...” Protector Wu laughed in a strange manner. He dodged the snake like sword and his eyes looked at the distant Xiao Yan somewhat pitifully. He laughed in a sinister manner, “Brat, consider yourself lucky today. However, our ‘Hall of Souls’ has quite a lot of interest in your Xiao clan. The next time, this protector will get you to accompany your teacher. Let’s stop today.”

Protector Wu’s body flashed and began to flee after his cold laughter sounded.

“Bastard, hand over my teacher’s spirit!”

Xiao Yan, who was in a dull state, immediately recovered when Protector Wu’s laughter sounded. His eyes instantly became crimson as he let out a furious roar. A pair of jade-green fire wings flashed and appeared on his back. Both of the wings were flapped as he wildly shot toward the former. While he was flying, the jade-green flame suddenly surfaced in both hands and quickly began to merge.

Although Xiao Yan was currently seriously injured, he was unconcerned about anything in the face of the blow from Yao Lao being captured.

Instead of being angry, Protector Wu rejoiced when he saw that Xiao Yan actually dared to attack. This fellow was basically allowing himself to be caught!

Medusa’s figure flashed and moved just as Protector Wu waited for Xiao Yan to come and look for him. She appeared in front of the crimson-eyed Xiao Yan and grabbed him. She talked to him in a deep voice, “Don’t act recklessly. You need to be a little calmer if you do not wish for your teacher to be disappointed in you. There will no longer be anyone who can rescue him if you are caught!”

Xiao Yan only quietly recovered some reasoning after hearing Medusa’s voice. He rubbed the somewhat warm fire seal on his forehead and clenched his teeth tightly. The jade-green flame that was on both of his hands slowly became much fainter.

Protector Wu immediately shook his head in disappointment upon seeing Medusa intervene. He coldly smiled and said, “Indeed, brat, your teacher is not an ordinary spiritual body. Even the hall’s chief holds him in high regard and will not do anything to him within a short period of time. Hence, come. Come to the ‘Hall of Souls’ to save him. This Protector awaits you.”

Protector Wu also ceased to remain any longer after his cold laughter sounded. His body flashed and transformed into a black fog before rushing to the horizon in a lightning-like manner. He swiftly disappeared. That speed was something that even Medusa had difficulty catching up with.

Xiao Yan’s eyes stared intently at Protector Wu who had disappeared. A moment later, he suddenly grabbed his head and let out a roar. His roar was filled with pain and sadness.

Medusa softly sighed as she looked at the tear-filled crimson eyes of Xiao Yan. That pretty face which was usually indifferent suddenly became much gentler. Her delicate hand patted Xiao Yan's head as she softly said, "You will need to train hard if you wish to rescue your teacher. He has placed all his hope in you. Do not disappoint him... moreover, it is not as though you are alone any longer. The Xiao clan needs to rely on you if it is to revitalize within the Jia Ma Empire!"

Hai Bodong, Jia Xing Tian, and the others became silent as they looked at Xiao Yan, who was crying out painfully like a wounded wild beast in the sky. The great strength of Protector Wu had exceeded everyone's expectations. It was unexpected that even someone of Yao Lao's caliber would end up with such a fate...

Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran were also startled as they looked at the pain that was revealed on the young man's face from the air above the open ground. They had only seen this usually rational young man display such an emotion twice during these years. The first time was when his father was missing and the second time was today...

"Teacher, what do we do now? He... he killed grand-teacher Yun Shan. We..." Nalan Yanran looked at the mess of the open ground. When her gaze swept over the corpses of those Elders, her eyes revealed a shocked expression. This Misty Cloud Sect was truly destroyed.

Earlier, Yun Yun had already told Nalan Yanran in detail about what had happened within the Misty Cloud Sect. Of course, she naturally did not conceal the death of Yun Shan. Hence, at this moment, Nalan Yanran also knew that the main culprit for the Misty Cloud Sect turning into this state was Xiao Yan in the sky.

Yun Yun tightly clenched her hand. Her face was also filled with a struggling expression. She clearly understood that this time around, Xiao Yan had come seeking revenge. The acts that the Misty Cloud Sect committed against the Xiao clan made it such that there was no chance of reconciliation. What she did not tell Nalan Yanran was that it was likely that today's matter was not over. Now that the old man who seemed to have quite a deep relationship with Xiao Yan was captured, it was likely that Xiao Yan's fury would be completely turned against the Misty Cloud Sect. After all, that mysterious Protector Wu was some helper that Yun Shan had found from some unknown place.

If one looked at it this way, both of Xiao Yan's closest people were directly or indirectly destroyed by the Misty Cloud Sect. Even Yun Yun knew that there was no possibility that the feud between both parties could be reconciled.

Hence, it is likely that the Misty Cloud Sect would no longer exist within the Jia Ma Empire in the future...

The corner of Yun Yun's mouth had a bitterness as this thought rotated swiftly within her heart. She did not expect that things would actually develop until this stage. Moreover, she also possessed a responsibility that she had difficulty shedding in all of this. If she

had not quietly promised to allow Nalan Yanran to go and cancel the engagement back then, it was likely that none of these matters would exist. Xiao Yan and the Misty Cloud Sect would all be in one piece and they might even be related by marriage...

Xiao Yan in the sky finally began to gradually quiet down as time slowly flowed by. He gently pushed Medusa aside before using his cold crimson eyes to sweep over the open ground of the Misty Cloud Sect below, Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran...

Chapter 724: Dealing With The Misty Cloud Sect

The open ground immediately became quiet when Xiao Yan's crimson eyes swept down. Some of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples quietly swallowed a mouthful of saliva. They felt an uneasiness in their hearts. Now that the mysterious great demon had fled, it was likely the time to come and look for the Misty Cloud Sect to settle their debt.

Hai Bodong and the others were startled when they saw Xiao Yan's expression. They immediately moved their bodies and appeared beside Xiao Yan and stared at the area below with ill intent.

Yun Yun's pretty face changed slightly when she saw the lineup in the sky. She pressed her delicate hand down and suppressed the commotion on the open ground. Currently, Yun Shan was already dead. Therefore, she had once again become the person in charge of all matters within the Misty Cloud Sect. It was due to this that she could not just watch the Misty Cloud Sect be destroyed by Xiao Yan's hand.

"You... what exactly do you want to do? It's already at a time like this. Why don't you just speak forthright? What exactly do you want to do?"

Yun Yun clenched her silver teeth. Her drifting eyes finally paused on Xiao Yan's unusually chilly face. Her emotions were extremely chaotic at this moment. Although her relationship with Yun Shan had become much paler over these few years, the latter was ultimately her teacher. Now that Yun Shan had died by Xiao Yan's hand, she ought to be helping him take revenge. However, given the various acts of Yun Shan during these few years, he could only blame himself for having come to such an end. This point was something that even Yun Yun could not refute.

Yun Shan died by Xiao Yan's hands. Reasonably speaking, he deserved to die. However, on the emotional side, Yun Yun held the responsibility to help take revenge for him as a disciple of the Misty Cloud Sect. However, forget about the issue about the Misty Cloud Sect being at a great disadvantage. Even if Yun Yun had the ability, it was extremely difficult for her to kill Xiao Yan and take revenge. Hence, Yun Yun's struggle was quite intense amid this hesitation.

Xiao Yan's face twitched upon hearing Yun Yun's voice. However, he lifted his head and laughed to the sky. The laughter was filled with a misery and fury, "What do I want? The Misty Cloud Sect abducted my father then destroyed my Xiao clan. Now, it has

even caused my teacher to be captured by the 'Hall of Souls' with his fate unknown. You are still asking me what I want to do?"

Yun Yun held her delicate hands tightly as she sensed the misery and fury within Xiao Yan's words. Her fingernails pierced her palm until it was painful. She was able to know the kind of fury and pain in the former's heart. She too had no excuse to give for the actions that the Misty Cloud Sect had done these few years.

"The actions that teacher committed these couple of years indeed harmed you greatly. However, you have already turned the Misty Cloud Sect into such a state. Can't you just stop?" Yun Yun's full breasts rose gently as she lightly bit her lower red lip. She finally involuntarily spoke a moment later. That voice contained a begging tone to it.

"Stop? You are asking me to stop at such a time? Do you think it is possible?" Xiao Yan let out a cold laugh. A fury surged into his crimson eyes as he thundered, "I will not stop as long as the Misty Cloud Sect continues to exist within the Jia Ma Empire. Only blood can wash away the blood feud of my Xiao clan!"

Yun Yun's bright eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan's face which had somewhat lost his sense of reasoning. A sadness surfaced on the corner of her mouth. Her voice was hoarse as she spoke, "Must you really turn things to such a stage in order to be happy? The Misty Cloud Sect has currently paid for the blood debt. Can't you show mercy?"

"Ha ha! Ha... ha..."

Xiao Yan merely laughed crazily when he heard Yun Yun's words. However, everyone could hear the fury within his laughter.

"Show mercy? Did the Misty Cloud Sect show mercy when it crushed my Xiao clan? If not for the help of the Primer clan, it is likely that the members of my Xiao clan would have been completely wiped out by your Misty Cloud Sect. Did anyone show any mercy back then?"

A paleness surfaced on Yun Yun's pretty face. Her lovely body trembled slightly. Each word that Xiao Yan spoke was sharp, causing her to lack any reason to retort. This was because all of these matters were all started by the Misty Cloud Sect. The Xiao clan had been the victim from the very start.

"I know that the Misty Cloud Sect is at fault with regards to the matter of the Xiao clan. No matter how one put it, however, I am the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect. I will do my best to stop you if you want to destroy this sect. Even if I have to risk this life of mine..." Yun Yun's face was bitter as she inhaled a deep breath of air and slowly spoke.

Xiao Yan's fist trembled as it tightened when he watched the bitterness and determination on Yun Yun's face. A moment later, he furiously roared, "Yun Yun, don't think that I will let the Misty Cloud Sect off because of this. I have said that between the

Xiao clan and the Misty Cloud Sect, only one party can exist within the Jia Ma Empire. I will not change this for anyone, including you!”

Yun Yun let out a bitter smile as her bright eyes stared at the young face which was covered with anger. She had caused him to be disappointed back then. Today, she was afraid that she would have to disappoint him once again.

“Since that is the case, you should defeat me first. I think that it should be very easy given your strength now.” Yun Yun tightened her delicate hand and a green-colored longsword flashed and appeared. She lifted her pretty face and spoke quietly.

“Yun Yun! You better not go overboard!”

Xiao Yan’s heart was immediately furious when he saw that Yun Yun actually lifted her sword toward him. His face was ferocious as he cried out.

“I’m sorry... sorry...” The back of Yun Yun’s teeth bit her lower lip as she looked at the savage fury on Xiao Yan’s face. She shook her head slowly, knowing that this action had caused Xiao Yan quite a lot of harm. However, she was the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect. Having the concept poured into her since she was young caused her to be unable to abandon it.

Xiao Yan’s eyes furiously looked at the gently trembling lovely figure of Yun Yun. He clenched his teeth firmly. A moment later, he suddenly took out a large amount of medicinal pills from his storage ring and wildly threw them into his mouth. His weakened aura recovered a little as the medicinal pills entered his body. However, this kind of forceful overdraft method was not considered a good one. Once the medicinal strength was over, that weakness would increase by many times than what it was before. However, the current Xiao Yan was totally unconcerned about all this.

“Xiao Yan, you should not fight. There are still us around...” Hai Bodong looked at Xiao Yan’s action and hurriedly spoke. He clearly understood that this fellow was already somewhat irrational after having received so many blows.

“I will do it myself!” Xiao Yan’s voice was hoarse as he spoke. His mouth did its best to chew the medicinal pills while his gaze firmly started at Yun Yun below.

Yun Yun also let out a bitter smile as she sensed the Dou Qi that was slowly surging out from Xiao Yan’s body. Her hand clenched the longsword. What awaited her was the fight that she dreaded the most within her heart.

“Teacher...” Nalan Yanran’s body by the side flashed and appeared in front of Yun Yun when she saw the Dou Qi surging out from his body. She softly said, “Allow me to do it... things developed to this stage because of my stubbornness back then.”

“You are not wrong in not wanting to marry a person you did not like back then...” Yun Yun sighed.

“However, I am at the very least a member of the Misty Cloud Sect. This disciple will naturally not sit idle if he wants to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect. Leave this battle to me.” Nalan Yanran smiled toward Yun Yun before immediately raising her head to look at Xiao Yan in the sky. His clear voice sounded, “Xiao Yan, I also regret what happened during these three years. However, I am also a member of the Misty Cloud Sect. Hence, if you want to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect...”

“You should fight with me first!”

Nalan Yanran inhaled a deep breath of air. A powerful Dou Qi suddenly surged out from Nalan Yanran’s body!

“Yanran! This is a matter between the Misty Cloud Sect and Xiao Yan. You should not meddle in other people’s business!” The expressions of Nalan Jie and Nalan Su in the sky immediately changed when Nalan Yanran stepped forward. They hurriedly cried out a warning. It was obvious that the current Misty Cloud Sect was in a precarious state. Given Xiao Yan’s current strength, it was not difficult for him to destroy it. Nalan Yanran was naturally unable to win if she opposed him. If she was not careful, she might anger Xiao Yan once again and even cause the Nalan clan to suffer for it.

Nalan Yanran slowly shook her head as she raised it and looked at Nalan Jie and Nalan Su. A stubbornness surfaced in her pretty eyes, “All of my abilities are passed on to me by teacher and the Misty Cloud Sect. I will definitely not sit idly and watch at such a time!”

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su were so angry at seeing Nalan Yanran being so stubborn that the two of them jumped on the spot. However, they did not have any choice. At this moment, the latter’s strength had clearly exceeded theirs.

“Mister Xiao Yan, please do not attack just yet. Allow the old me to properly persuade this girl!” Nalan Jie suddenly saw Xiao Yan’s slowly darkening face and hurriedly spoke while he was jumping on the spot.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and interrupted the words from Nalan Jie’s mouth. He did not even look at him. His gaze was focused intently on the stubborn-faced Nalan Yanran below. A silver glow flickered and appeared under her feet. An instant later, he flapped his wings and his figure transformed into a light figure that suddenly rushed down.

The frightening speed that Xiao Yan suddenly displayed caused Nalan Yanran’s face to change slightly. Her hand immediately moved and a sharp sword aura shot out from her palm before piercing toward the blurry figure.

“Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The black figure moved strangely in the sky and immediately dodged that sword aura. The blackish-jade-green flame suddenly became darker and a faint thunder roar resounded in the sky. Immediately, the black figure that Xiao Yan had transformed into disappeared!

Nalan Yanran was startled by Xiao Yan's sudden disappearance. Shock immediately surfaced in her eyes. This speed... how was it possible that an expert Dou Wang could possess it?

The space in front of her rippled unusually just as Nalan Yanran was absent-minded because of this. A ghost-like black figure suddenly appeared.

Nalan Yanran's eyes shrank slightly. She moved her hand and a powerful Dou Qi was ruthlessly shot out.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

A wisp of dark-green flames flashed and appeared. It collided with that Dou Qi and immediately burst apart amid a low, deep sound.

The two attacks swiftly annihilated each other. Nalan Yanran had just withdrawn when a black figure instantly penetrated the resistance of the air. He firmly grabbed her long neck, causing her lovely body to stiffen.

"Although the both of us are at the peak of the Dou Wang class, I only need a few exchanges to kill you!"

The cold voice slowly sounded before Xiao Yan's body appeared in front of Nalan Yanran like a ghost. At this moment, his hand was firmly grabbing the latter's throat. All he needed was to unleash a little force in order to break her neck!

Chapter 725: The Fate of the Misty Cloud Sect

Nalan Yanran was actually defeated by Xiao Yan after merely two or three exchanges. This was something that caused Nalan Yanran to feel shocked. Only at this moment did she completely believe that Yun Shan had truly been defeated by Xiao Yan's hands. On top of being shocked, she also felt somewhat dejected. Originally, she had thought that after passing the test of the 'Gate of Life and Death', the great increase in her strength would definitely be able to surpass Xiao Yan. However, reality gave her a cruel answer.

Her neck was extended in a graceful arc. However, it did not dare to move even a little under his slightly trembling hand. Currently, Xiao Yan was not in a calm state. Should he really furiously unleash his strength, it was likely that this female soul would become another icy corpse on this open ground.

"Xiao Yan! Don't hurt Yanran!"

The split second exchange had also caught Yun Yun a little off guard. By the time she had recovered, she saw that Xiao Yan had actually restrained Nalan Yanran. Her heart immediately rose as she cried out involuntarily.

“Mister Xiao Yan, please show mercy!”

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su in the sky had also been shocked to the point where cold sweat flowed profusely. Their two bodies moved and hurriedly rushed down before pleading with an anxious voice. Currently, Nalan Yanran had already reached the strength of the peak of the Dou Wang class. In this way, it would lead to a great increase in the strength of the Nalan clan. They would truly end up vomiting blood if she was this easily killed by Xiao Yan.

Hai Bodong and the others watched this scene. They exchanged looks with one another but did not open their mouths to say anything. Currently, the Misty Cloud Sect had already been greatly crippled. Not only was Yun Shan dead but over half of the Elders were also dead. Although the sect still had Yun Yun, an elite Dou Huang with quite a great reputation, it was likely that it would have difficulty causing much trouble in the future.

Xiao Yan ignored everyone’s voice as his hand trembled slightly. His hand held Nalan Yanran’s neck tightly and a struggle flashed across the deep parts of his eyes. He was not a truly callous person. No matter how one put it, he and Yun Yun still possessed an intricate and complicated feeling. Nalan Yanran in front of him had also nearly become the woman who would accompany him for a lifetime. He did not have much feeling for the latter but toward Yun Yun...

“Kill!”

A sudden heaven-shaking cry was transmitted from the bottom of the mountain peak just as the glow flickered across Xiao Yan’s eyes. Immediately, a countless number of armored human figures came swarming up like ants before surrounding the entire sect.

The sudden arrival of the army had caused the Misty Cloud Sect disciples in the open ground to become chaotic. Their faces became slightly white as they sensed the killing intent that soared to the sky. Did these people really intend to kill every single person within the Misty Cloud Sect?

The human flow that came from all directions charged into the Misty Cloud Sect like floodwaters. They swiftly arrived at a spot near the open ground and completely surrounded everyone present.

The flow of the soldiers slowly ceased and the human flow split apart at the middle. Princess Yao Ye’s figure slowly appeared in everyone’s sight.

Yao Ye, who had revealed herself, had a stunned gaze as she looked at the open ground which was already in a complete mess. Finally, it paused at the black-robed, young man. She was just about to say something when a human figure rushed down from the sky and appeared in front of her.

“Great-grandfather, the defenses of the Misty Cloud Sect have been completely destroyed. As long as the order is given...” Yao Ye hurriedly stepped forward when she saw the person who had arrived. She smiled slightly but the words that were being spat out from her red lips were quite bloody and indifferent.

“There is no need to rush. Let’s see Xiao Yan’s intentions...” Jia Xing Tian waved his hand and turned his gaze toward Xiao Yan in the sky. The fate of the Misty Cloud Sect was completely held in his hand. As long as he give the word, blood would really flow like a river in the Misty Cloud Sect today. All the Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples would become dead souls in the face of a blade.

Yao Ye obediently nodded when she heard this. Although she was royalty and she controlled the life of the entire empire, she was not an ordinary woman. She naturally knew who the person was who could call the shots around here. The fate of the Misty Cloud Sect was currently already determined. In which case, this ferocious tiger which had dominated the Jia Ma Empire for so many years had completely collapse. However, another young ferocious tiger had emerged. Moreover, he had an even more frightening strength and potential than the former.

In summary, their imperial family might have borrowed Xiao Yan’s strength to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect which they feared the most. However, not long later, a new ‘Misty Cloud Sect’ would appear. This was because Xiao Yan’s current strength had already given him this kind of qualification!

Xiao Yan glanced at the soldiers who had charged up the mountain top. He immediately looked at Yun Yun’s pale-white pretty face by the side and his hand slowly released Nalan Yanran’s neck.

“*Cough*! *Cough*!”

A sleek redness surged onto Nalan Yanran’s white face after she escaped from Xiao Yan’s clamp. She let out a couple of intense coughs before hurriedly moving behind Yun Yun.

“Teacher...”

Yun Yun gently waved her hand and interrupted Nalan Yanran’s words. She lowered her head and glanced at the army that was filled with a killing aura. Finally, she slowly sighed and asked in a hoarse voice, “Are you really only going to be satisfied if you kill everyone?”

“Who is going to pay the blood feud of my Xiao clan?” An unknown emotion surged into Xiao Yan’s heart as he looked at Yun Yun’s pale sheet-white face. He immediately turned his head, hardened his heart and coldly spoke.

Yun Yun smiled in a tragic manner. She slowly tightened her grip on her longsword. A moment later, she clenched her silver teeth abruptly. “I will repay it!”

Yun Yun’s hand moved after she said this. The sharp longsword in her hand ruthlessly pierced toward her neck.

“Teacher!” This action of Yun Yun immediately caused a chaos to erupt in the open ground below. Nalan Yanran behind her was pale as she cried out sharply.

The longsword cut through the air. However, a hand suddenly appeared just as it was about to pierce Yun Yun’s neck. It immediately grabbed firmly onto the sword’s blade. Fresh blood flowed along the longsword and fell from it.

Yun Yun was startled when she saw that the longsword was stopped. She immediately looked at the hand cut by the longsword as blood flowed repeatedly out of it. She hurriedly abandoned the sword and wanted to step forward to help but ended up not daring to move in the front of Xiao Yan’s unusually dark and cold face, feeling momentarily helpless. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan would actually intervene...

“If you die, all the members of the Misty Cloud Sect will accompany you to die.”

Xiao Yan threw the longsword aside. His face was indifferent as he rubbed his hand on his robe while his voice spoke in a cool manner.

“Xiao Yan, what exactly do you want to do? If you think that the Misty Cloud Sect owes you too much, just use my life as compensation as long as you let these ordinary disciples from the Misty Cloud Sect off. They were only obeying orders and don’t know anything!” Yun Yun did not dare to make any unusual movement after hearing this threat from Xiao Yan. She could only clench her silver teeth as she hissed out words.

“Repay? Repay what? Can your death revive the members of my Xiao clan? Can your death allow my father and my teacher to return? You idiotic woman!” Xiao Yan’s eyes suddenly widened as he roared out furiously. Yun Yun had fought against him repeatedly for the Misty Cloud Sect. This caused his fury to assault his heart.

The entire open ground was completely silent. Only Xiao Yan’s screams reverberated through the sky. Everyone knew that the fate of the Misty Cloud Sect was currently held in the hands of this young man whose emotions were currently extremely unstable.

Yun Yun eyes did not dare to meet Xiao Yan’s after seeing the latter’s furious expression. It must be said that the person in front of her was no longer that somewhat

tender young man after not having met him for three years. The current him already completely possessed the disposition and greatness of a strong person.

“I am not using my life to threaten you to let off the Misty Cloud Sect. I know that I might not possess such a right now... however, as the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, there is no longer a need for me to remain in this world if everyone in the Misty Cloud Sect is really killed by you. After which, I can only commit suicide in order to apologize to all the ancestors.” Yun Yun laughed bitterly and slowly spoke as a glow passed through her eyes.

Xiao Yan tightened his fist. His eyes were flashing in a volatile manner. Everyone could tell that he was struggling in his heart.

Hai Bodong and the others in the sky all wisely chose not to interrupt when they saw this scene. They had long been aware that Xiao Yan possessed a deep relationship with Yun Yun. It seemed that there was really something from watching their current conversation.

Medusa by the side remained suspended in mid-air. Her gaze was indifferent as she looked at the couple of people below who were entangled with each other. A somewhat irritated emotion rose within her heart when she heard the conversation between Xiao Yan and Yun Yun that was filled with hidden meaning. This kind of irritated emotion caused her to pull the little Zi Yan over while the latter was eagerly watching the scene below. After which, she randomly rubbed against her little head, causing the latter to adopt a bitter face while she grumbled.

“Xiao Yan, everything was started because of me back then. As long as you are willing to let the Misty Cloud Sect and teacher off, I, Nalan Yanran... will be willing even if I have to end up as a slave or a servant!” Nalan Yanran by the side suddenly clenched her teeth and spoke when she saw the rapidly changing face of Xiao Yan.

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su were startled when they heard Nalan Yanran’s words. They exchanged looks with one another but did not open their mouths to speak. With Xiao Yan’s current ability and faction, he would definitely become another ‘Misty Cloud Sect’ in the future. There was naturally no need to mention the benefit toward the Nalan clan if Nalan Yanran could once again have some relation to him. It was fine even if this kind of relationship was that of a servant or slave. They were still quite confident about Nalan Yanran’s appearance. Although she had quite a bit of a grudge with Xiao Yan in the past, things would naturally change once they were together for a long time.

“If I had such an interest, our relationship would have been different three years ago...” Xiao Yan indifferently glanced at Nalan Yanran and coldly said, “You want to use yourself to exchange for the lives of so many people in the Misty Cloud Sect? On what grounds do you deserve it?”

Nalan Yanran tightly bit her lower red lip. Although she was displeased in her heart, she did not dare to act presumptuous toward this young man, who controlled the lives of the Misty Cloud Sect in his hands. Currently, the status of the two parties were no longer what they were three years ago...

“You should stop playing around with this teacher and disciple. Just tell us what you want. With things having developed until this extent, the Misty Cloud Sect no longer has any strength to retaliate...” Yun Yun sighed somewhat tiredly. She ceased hiding her bright eyes and looked at Xiao Yan. Her voice was hoarse as she spoke.

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly. He started intently at Yun Yun in front of him. However, Yun Yun did not hide under the fierce gaze this time around. Her bright eyes were filled with fatigue and helplessness.

The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth moved and his expression was dark. His gaze swept over the large open ground below. A long time later, he suddenly clenched his teeth as his cold voice resounded over the sky.

“Disband the Misty Cloud Sect within a month. Otherwise, nothing will remain alive!”

Chapter 726: End

Only Xiao Yan’s cold voice slowly reverberated across this quiet sky. Countless numbers of Misty Cloud Sect disciples sighed in relief at this moment before immediately feeling sorrowful. Back then, the Misty Cloud Sect was so grand. It was unexpected that now, it had ended up at a stage where others could butcher it. This kind of difference was really difficult for anyone to accept.

Of course, no matter how difficult it was to accept it, these Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples had no solution to it. Looking at Xiao Yan’s rising killing aura, it was likely that he had long since planned to wash the Misty Cloud Sect in blood. If Sect Leader Yun Yun didn’t have some connection with him, it was likely that flood of blood would have flowed like a river on the open ground at this moment. Hence, being able to keep their lives was already an extremely lucky thing for them.

Yun Yun’s lovely body trembled slightly when she heard Xiao Yan’s cold tone that suggested he was giving the final verdict. The back of her teeth bit tightly on her lower red lip. Her face was covered with an unusual paleness. Was this Misty Cloud Sect really going to be ruined in her hands...

Yun Yun clenched and unclenched her hands. Her bright eyes slowly swept over the faces of the countless number of Misty Cloud Sect’s disciple below. A desolate look surfaced on her face as she muttered, “Is this your revenge against the Misty Cloud Sect?”

Nalan Yanran also felt her heartache as she looked at Yun Yun's desolate manner. She clenched her hand tightly and suddenly raised her head to speak to Xiao Yan, "Xiao Yan, the Misty Cloud Sect currently no longer poses any threat to you. Can't you show some mercy? Teacher and I can swear that no one in the Misty Cloud Sect will ever bring up this feud in the future!"

Xiao Yan glanced at her as he spoke with an expressionless face, "This is the last time I will give in on account of our previous relationships. Obliteration or self-disband. Choose one of the two. You will have to decide how to choose by yourself!"

Nalan Yanran's pupils became darker upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. She knew that Xiao Yan would definitely not allow the Misty Cloud Sect to continue existing within the Jia Ma Empire. Letting off these ordinary disciples was already the greatest concession that he had made.

A countless number of gazes were immediately thrown toward Yun Yun when Xiao Yan's words sounded. It was completely up to her the choice she would make.

Yun Yun tightened her hand in front of those numerous gazes. A struggle flickered within her bright eyes. A long while later, she suddenly sighed. Her voice was somewhat hoarse while containing a fatigue and helplessness, "Forget it, it is pointless to say anything more now that things have developed to such an extent. Since you insist on doing so, we will do as you say. I will disband the Misty Cloud Sect within a month as long as you don't hurt the ordinary disciples of the Misty Cloud Sect!"

These couple of sentences seemed to have used up all the strength within her body. Yun Yun's bright eyes became completely dark after the final sentence sounded. That dejection really pained the heart of anyone who looked at her.

Xiao Yan hardened his heart and did not look at Yun Yun's expression. He spoke in a low and deep voice, "Hopefully you will be able to do as you have said. I will act if anyone in the sect insists on not obeying."

Xiao Yan's gaze turned after his words sounded. He looked toward Yao Ye, the leader of the numerous soldiers below, and faintly said, "Princess Yao Ye, withdraw your soldiers. However, you can temporarily station them at the foot of the mountain just in case."

Yao Ye hurriedly smiled and quickly nodded her head when she heard Xiao Yan's voice. She turned around and orderly gave the command. Under her command, the black masses of soldiers immediately withdrew swiftly like a torrent before disappearing from the mountaintop.

"Everyone, thank you for the matter today." Xiao Yan's gaze once again looked at Jia Xing Tian and the others after the army withdrew. A forced smile was lifted on his indifferent face.

Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, and the others hurriedly cupped their hands together and said. 'You are too courteous' after hearing this. The person with the greatest credit for being able to destroy the Misty Cloud Sect today was Xiao Yan and that mysterious teacher of his. In reality, they were only helping them stop the Elders of the Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, now that the Misty Cloud Sect was eliminated, the situation within the Jia Ma Empire might change drastically in the future. Given Xiao Yan's current strength, it was without a doubt that he would become an overlord of the Jia Ma Empire. They might end up making decisions based on his expression in the future.

"Once Xiao Yan completely recovers from my injuries, I will hand over all of the rewards that I promised everyone." Xiao Yan's gaze swept toward Old Yin Gu and the other two by the side and spoke with a faint smile.

"Ke ke, there is no need to hurry, no need to hurry. Now, it is most important that chief Xiao recuperates from his injuries first." Old Yin Gu and the other two accompanied him in smiling. Their attitudes were exceptionally polite. After the big fight earlier, they had gained some understanding of Xiao Yan's strength. If they were only afraid of Xiao Yan because of Medusa in the past, now they truly felt both respect and fear toward him. After all, the current Xiao Yan had a strength that could kill an elite Dou Zong. This was sufficient for them to treat him carefully. No matter where one was, strength was always the thing that determined everything.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. His body suddenly trembled and the jade-green fire wings on his back suddenly became illusory. The powerful Dou Qi that spread out from his body immediately scattered like floodwater. His expression once again became pale. Clearly, the overdrafted strength had begun to disappear following the disappearance of the medicinal effect.

"Are you alright?" Hai Bodong's body moved when he saw Xiao Yan's body tremble. He appeared beside Xiao Yan and supported him as he spoke anxiously.

Xiao Yan waved his hand. His forehead was covered with many tiny, cold droplets of sweat. Following the scattering of Dou Qi, the injuries within his body began to erupt. An intense pain caused his entire body to quiver.

"Your injuries are quite serious. Moreover, you have also forcefully overdrafted your strength. You should hurry and return to recuperate. Otherwise, if any sequelae remains, it might pose an extremely great obstacle toward the raising of your strength in the future..." Hai Bodong frowned and said as he looked at Xiao Yan's pale-white face.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He exhaled a breath of air and waved his hand toward everyone in the sky. He said, "We shall end the matter today here. Let's go." Once he said this, he turned his head and looked at Yun Yun before speaking in a cool voice, "I hope that I will not hear the name of the Misty Cloud Sect one month later. Otherwise..."

Yun Yun smiled bitterly before inhaling a deep breath. She immediately replied indifferently, "Everything will be as you wish."

Xiao Yan looked deeply at Yun Yun before suddenly speaking, "Will you still commit suicide after the Misty Cloud Sect disbands to apologize to your predecessors?"

Yun Yun was slightly startled. She looked at Xiao Yan whose gaze was sweeping over the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples below. Having understood his meaning, she could only clench her teeth and say, "I will do as you say as long as you let the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples off!"

"That is good. Although the Misty Cloud Sect will no longer exist after it is disband, it would not be difficult to search for them..." Xiao Yan smiled faintly. His gaze immediately turned toward Yun Shan's ice-cold corpse. A cold glint flashed across his eyes. His hand clenched and absorbed it into his hand before stuffing it into his storage ring.

Although Yao Lao was currently captured by the 'Hall of Souls', Xiao Yan decided that he had to gather all of the ingredients needed to refine a body that teacher had mentioned. This was because he believe that he would definitely rescue teacher in the future. After which, he would give the old him a perfect body!

Yun Yun's expression changed a little when she saw Xiao Yan's action. She wanted to open her mouth to say something but she could only swallow the words in her mouth in the face of the cold glint that seeped out of Xiao Yan's gaze. Currently, there were so many lives from the Misty Cloud Sect being held in Xiao Yan's hand. She did not dare to really anger him.

Xiao Yan only softly snorted after deterring Yun Yun. He turned his head toward Hai Bodong and softly said, "Let's go..."

"Aye."

Hai Bodong nodded. His gaze swept over Yun Yun before he held Xiao Yan with his hand. The ice wings on his back were flapped and he flew toward the capital. Jia Xing Tian, Fa Ma, Medusa, and the others followed close behind.

The pressure covering the hearts of the people from the Misty Cloud Sect gradually faded after the large lineup in the sky swiftly left. Everyone exchanged looks with one another and quietly laughed out loud bitterly. The grief that filled their eyes was extremely dense.

"Yanran, you should return home after everything here is settled. You have not seen your mother for three years and she really misses you." Nalan Jie and Nalan Su looked at the people who left before turning around and speaking to Nalan Yanran.

Nalan Yanran's eyebrows bunched up together after hearing this. A moment later she looked at the somewhat absent-minded Yun Yun before nodding with some hesitation.

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su only sighed in relief when they saw Nalan Yanran nod. They looked at Yun Yun and sighed but did not dare to remain any longer. Currently, the Misty Cloud Sect was no longer as superior as it was in the past. As the saying goes, everyone hits a man who is down. Although Yun Yun was an expert Dou Huang, they did not dare to appear too close. Otherwise, if they caused Xiao Yan to feel dissatisfied, it was likely that their Nalan clan would disappear from the Jia Ma Empire on the second day.

Nalan Jie and Nalan Su cupped their hands toward Yun Yun before they hurriedly moved their bodies and rushed toward the capital. They were not willing to stay on this messy Misty Cloud Mountain.

A bleak autumn wind blew through the sky, leaving behind two frail-looking woman. They looked at each other and the corners of their mouths contained a bitterness.

"Teacher, what do you plan to do?" Nalan Yanran sighed and asked after seeing the somewhat dejected faces of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples below.

"What else can we do? Do you still not understand Xiao Yan? It was on the account of the both of us that he did not give the order to turn the Misty Cloud Sect into a river of blood. However, disbanding the Misty Cloud Sect is already his bottom line. If any unforeseen changes were to occur during this period of time, I'm afraid..." Yun Yun smiled bitterly and shook her head. She could not say that she felt any hatred toward Xiao Yan. With the acts that the Misty Cloud Sect committed against the Xiao clan, it was not surprising that it would come to such an end. She was extremely clear about this point despite being a member of the Misty Cloud Sect.

Yun Yun let out a faint sigh. She waved her hand in a discouraged manner and said, "Inform the Misty Cloud Sect's disciple that they should try to leave as fast as possible within a month. Give everyone some money when they leave... with their strength, they should possess the ability to make a living."

Nalan Yanran quietly nodded. Her heart was also filled with desolation.

The sunlight in the sky penetrated through the layer of clouds and landed faintly on Yun Yun in the sky. Her bright eyes looked in the direction where Xiao Yan and the others had left and an unknown emotion surfaced in her heart. The tender, young man from back then had really become a strong person who could take care of himself as she had expected. However, it was unexpected that after he had grown, the first person whom he would hurt was herself...

Chapter 727: Situation

The events that transpired in the Misty Cloud Sect spread to every corner of the Jia Ma Empire within a few days as though the news had sprouted wings. A great disturbance rose within the entire Jia Ma Empire in an instant.

Almost everyone knew just how powerful and frightening the strength of the Misty Cloud Sect was in the Jia Ma Empire. Due to Yun Shan being present these few years, the reputation of the Jia Ma Empire had greatly rose. However, the shocking news of the Misty Cloud Sect being disbanded was currently spreading. This was undoubtedly an earth-shakingly big matter to the citizens of the Jia Ma Empire.

While this matter was spreading and creating an uproar, the main character of this issue, Xiao Yan from the Xiao clan, also became completely known to everyone within the Jia Ma Empire. Some people might feel somewhat unfamiliar and at a loss about the name, but those with a good memory would still be able to vaguely remember the rookie, who had rose like a comet within the empire, from three years ago...

However, Xiao Yan back then was merely a very outstanding individual among the younger generations. He was not worth mentioning in the eyes of an old demon like Yun Shan. Hence, he was chased out of the empire back then because he had offended the Misty Cloud Sect. However, within three short years, he had returned as a strong person. Moreover, his strength had reached a frightening extent where he could defeat a large being like the Misty Cloud Sect. Such swift improvement really caused one to involuntarily click one's tongue and exclaim.

During the time the entire empire was shaken because of these matters, the Misty Cloud Sect finally released the news that they were about to disband for the first time. With the confirmation of the news, it involuntarily stirred up a countless number of stunned voices once again.

The Misty Cloud Sect's disciples began to leave the sect and descend the mountain not long after the news of the Misty Cloud Sect being about to disband was released. Finally, they hid their identities and blended in with the ordinary citizens of the empire. In the future, they would no longer be able to rely on that identity to boast to others.

Within a short half a month, most of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples had already left. The Misty Cloud Mountain had also changed from being tightly guarded to being empty. This mountain peak which was viewed by the people from the Jia Ma Empire as a training holy ground in the past would become an ordinary mountain range in the future. Perhaps with the flow of time, even the name Misty Cloud Sect would be gradually forgotten in the long river of time.

An ancient sect which was once prominent within the Jia Ma Empire for a few hundred years had quietly declined in this manner.

Jia Ma Empire's capital, Jia Ma Sacred City!

A countless number of whispers and emotional sighs sounded within the Jia Ma Empire following the disbanding of the Misty Cloud Sect. All of them had witnessed the decline of this enormous faction. While they were witnessing this great and unexpected change, Xiao Yan's name had also began to spread through the mouths of a countless number of people. This was because anyone who was not stupid understood that this young man might well replace the status that the Misty Cloud Sect enjoyed in the past within the Jia Ma Empire and become an overlord in the training of Dou Qi within the empire!

The Xiao Mansion which was seated in a good location within the middle of the city had undoubtedly become the existence which attracted the most attention recently. There would be an unceasing flow of people in this place everyday. A countless number of leaders belonging to various reputable factions within the capital would personally come with expensive gifts to congratulate them. They were even willing to ignore their status and queue outside of the mansion for a long time. Some of them were even full of smiles toward those members of the Xiao clan who were guarding the door in order to express their thoughts to the Xiao clan. Their tones were extremely affectionate. Such a treatment caused the vanity of some members of the Xiao clan to soar. Even their disposition had also changed slightly. They no longer hid about like in the past and acted as cautiously as a mouse.

A black-robed, young man was seated in a chair within a spacious quiet hall in the Xiao Mansion. His eyes were slightly shut. The beautiful female servants within the hall used small steps to walk as they carefully filled his teacup before standing by the side and secretly weighing this new overlord within the Jia Ma Empire, who was the most sought after person. A redness covered their faces. Which young lady did not have a crush? The current Xiao Yan was the hero adored by a countless number of young ladies in the Jia Ma Empire. He was able to fight with a legendary elite Dou Zong at only twenty odd years old. Such a talent and achievement really caused people to feel disbelief.

"Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, little fellow, you are finally out. How is it? Are your injuries cured?" A laugh suddenly broke the silence of the large hall. Xiao Li's figure immediately appeared outside of the door. Behind him, a female servant was pushing Xiao Ding's wheelchair and slowly walked in.

The black-robed, young man slowly opened his eyes when he heard the laughter. A faint fiery glow flashed across his dark-black pupils. His young and handsome face still carried a little paleness. The dense white fire seal on his forehead looked life-like. If one were to look carefully, it appeared like a substance-like flame, giving one an unusual demon-like feeling. The person with such an appearance was naturally Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan looked at Xiao Li and Xiao Ding as they entered. A slight smile was revealed on his expressionless face. He stood up and walked over.

Xiao Li walked forward swiftly and used his strength to pat Xiao Yan's shoulder. He rejoiced and laughed, "Have you fully recovered from your injuries?"

“I am too seriously injured this time around. How can it be so easy to recover from them?”

Xiao Yan shook his head. His injuries this time were the most serious ones he ever gained. Not only was the Dou Qi within his body exhausted but his Spiritual Strength was also greatly damaged. Even the bones in his hands were broken. If it had been an ordinary person, these numerous injuries would likely have caused him to die or at the very least lose half his life. It was fortunate that Xiao Yan had taken many natural spiritual medicines and was far from what an ordinary person could compare with. He naturally knew how to use the right remedies and use the best method to slowly heal the injuries within his body. Despite this, he had merely barely healed his injuries after spending nearly half a month. He still needed to spend a period of time if he wanted to recover to his peak condition.

“Take it slowly. There is no need to hurry, no need to hurry. Do it slowly. Everything is fine as long as there is no sequelae. You are the most important person in the Xiao clan and no mishap can happen to you.” Xiao Ding smiled as he spoke.

Xiao Yan nodded. He turned his body and sat in the chair. After musing for a moment, he asked, “How is the Misty Cloud Sect?”

“Over half of them have been disbanded. However, there are quite a number of people within the Misty Cloud Sect. I think that they will only be able to completely disband after another half month. They have been let off too easy this time around!” Hearing this, Xiao Li’s expression immediately became dark and cold as he spoke with a chilly voice.

Xiao Ding shook his head and smiled faintly, “We have already taken revenge and achieved the deterrent effect by killing the few masterminds. Moreover, there are many ordinary Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples. It would not have much benefit to the reputation of our Xiao clan if we were to really wash them with blood. Instead, it would cause some people to feel terrified. We would experience a big drawback from a long term perspective.”

Xiao Yan glanced at the smiling Xiao Ding but was quiet. If not for Yun Yun, he had indeed planned to wash the Misty Cloud Sect in blood to take revenge... if one were to discuss what changed, one would say he had taken into account his personal feelings.

Xiao Ding gaze glanced at Xiao Yan. He smiled after he seemed to clearly understand what Xiao Yan was thinking. He slowly spoke, “Third brother, you did not do anything wrong. It is because of you that the Xiao clan need not live in hiding. You are now the support in the hearts of everyone within the Xiao clan. The members of the Xiao clan will do their best to support your every decision whether they are right or wrong.”

While he spoke, Xiao Ding’s gaze narrowed and stared at Xiao Li. The latter shrank his head and hurriedly spoke with a smile, “Hee hee, I have stayed a little too long in the ‘Black-Corner Region’ and is somewhat out of touch with an ordinary person.”

A warm feeling flowed through Xiao Yan's heart as he heard the words of these two people. These were his blood-related brothers. No matter what he did, whether it was right or wrong, they would support him without hesitation.

"If it is possible, bring that Yun Yun to let big brother and second brother take a look. I heard from Old Hai and the others that you have shown mercy this time around because of her. She does indeed have little connection with the matter of our Xiao clan. We will not mind too much." Xiao Ding held the teacup beside him, took a sip before suddenly teasing.

Xiao Yan was a little distressed when he heard this. He hurriedly explained, "It is just that I owed her quite a lot of favors when I was training in the empire..."

Xiao Ding smiled when he saw this manner of Xiao Yan. He ceased making fun of him and said, "I am already aware of the words that you conveyed. I also already sent someone to inform Old Hai. I think that he should be able to hurry over in a little while."

Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and nodded. He glanced at Xiao Li by the side and thought that he should maximize the time and resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill' issue within the latter's body. Otherwise, how would he account to big brother if any mishaps were to happen to second brother after some time.

Xiao Yan's gaze involuntarily glanced at the dark-black ring on his finger as he thought of the method to resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill'. A faint melancholy seeped out of his eyes.

"That's right. Thanks to you, the Xiao clan's reputation has soared greatly within the empire. There is a never ending number of people who come visiting with gifts everyday. This scene was one that we never experienced back in Wu Tan City. If father were to see this, it is likely that he would feel very gratified. He had always expected great things for you among us three brothers." Xiao Ding was extremely attentive. He could see the sadness in Xiao Yan's eyes. He immediately changed the topic and laughed out gently.

Xiao Yan nodded quietly. His fist slowly tightened as he softly spoke, "I currently have some clues about father's location. However, my current strength is far from sufficient if I want to rescue him now."

"We trust you. We believe that you will be able to do it." Xiao Ding smiled and replied. Xiao Yan had given them quite a number of miracles during these many years.

Xiao Yan smiled at the confidence that Xiao Ding and Xiao Li had in him. He nodded slightly and was about to speak when a clan member hurriedly entered. He spoke respectfully, "Old master Hai Bodong is arriving. Old master Hai Bodong is about to arrive."

Xiao Yan hurriedly and got up when he heard this. Currently, they had already settled the matters of the Misty Cloud Sect. Next, it was time to consider the future circumstances of the Xiao clan in the Jia Ma Empire. Although the reputation of the Xiao clan in the Jia Ma Empire had greatly soared, this was still inadequate in Xiao Yan's opinion. He had once promised his father that he would truly let the Xiao clan prosper!

A prosperity that was greater than any point in history! A great prosperity that was worthy of getting people to rejoice and feel excited about!

Chapter 728: The Great Meeting of Factions

"Ha ha, little fellow, your bones are indeed very hard. I thought that you would need to at least rest for one month before you would have the strength to speak. It is unexpected that you have recovered some strength after only half a month. This is really surprising."

An old clear laugh was suddenly transmitted into the large, spacious hall. Hai Bodong's figure slowly appeared in the eyes of everyone.

Xiao Yan also smiled slightly when he saw Hai Bodong's figure. He got up, invited him in before once again returning to his seat.

Hai Bodong's gaze carefully swept over Xiao Yan's body after sitting in a chair. A moment later, the surprise in his eyes became astonishment as he exclaimed, "Your aura..." From the way Hai Bodong looked at it, Xiao Yan's aura was somewhat unsteady as it rose and fell. It seemed quite similar to the situation when one was just about to advance one's strength.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded when he saw the astonishment on Hai Bodong's face. He softly said, "Although my injuries were extremely serious this time, it seems to have allowed me to touch the barrier of the Dou Huang class. If I am lucky, I will soon be able to try breaking into the Dou Huang level."

A joy spread over Hai Bodong's face when he heard this. He immediately smacked his lips and exclaimed out loud. Finally he sighed, "You little fellow. Although it can be said that you have gained some benefits by fighting with a powerful person like Yun Shan, it is still unexpected that they would enable you to touch the Dou Huang barrier." Being an elite Dou Huang, he naturally understood just how large the gap between a Dou Wang and Dou Huang was and how difficult it was to cross. Back then, he had remained at the peak of the Dou Wang class for a full ten years before he came across a lucky opportunity to breakthrough. Seeing this training speed of Xiao Yan now really caused him to be somewhat speechless.

Xiao Yan smiled at Hai Bodong's exclamation. According to the normal situation, the great increase in his strength while he was underground had caused the difficulty he had to face when advancing from the peak of the Dou Wang class to soar greatly.

Hence, no matter how he had trained after he had come out from the underground, the strength in his body had remained still. There was no activity other than him becoming increasingly familiar with the control of the Dou Qi in his body. According to his expectations, it was difficult for him to truly enter into the Dou Huang class without at least two years.

However, after the life and death battle in the Misty Cloud Sect, he gained immeasurable benefits despite him having hovered between the line of life and death a few times. This improvement where he came into faint contact with the Dou Huang level was the greatest benefit.

If it was not because of this life and death fight, it would obviously be impossible for Xiao Yan to touch the Dou Huang class at this moment. This could be only called good luck.

A life and death battle was best able to cause the potential hidden in one's body to erupt. Hence, a fight was forever the fastest shortcut for one to raise one's strength. Of course, the precondition was that one must ensure that one would not become an icy-cold corpse during that life and death battle. If that were the case, it would not help the situation regardless of how one broke through.

"Take a good retreat once your injuries are fully cured and see if you can successfully breakthrough to the Dou Huang class." Hai Bodong laughed and reminded. After which, he changed his tone and laughed, "That's right, you got someone to call me over. Is there some matter?"

The smile on Xiao Yan's face withdrew slightly upon the mention of proper business. His finger gently pressed on the table as he slowly asked, "I wonder if Old Hai has heard of the faction called the 'Hall of Souls'?"

"The 'Hall of Souls'?" Hai Bodong was startled when he heard this. His gaze revealed his musing before he spoke a moment later, "That mysterious expert who had appeared within the Misty Cloud Sect should be an expert from this faction right?"

"Yes."

"I have indeed not heard of this faction in the past. However, due to that mysterious expert, I have gathered some information about this faction during the time that you were recuperating. It may not be much but I learned that this faction is extremely powerful. Moreover, it is extremely mysterious and strange. It also focuses on hunting powerful spirits that have lost their physical body on the continent." Hai Bodong frowned as he replied.

"My father and teacher are currently in their hands. Moreover, after hearing their intentions, it seems that they are extremely interested in our Xiao clan. They might

dispatch some strong people over in the future.” A cold glint flicked in Xiao Yan’s eyes as he softly spoke.

Hai Bodong nodded slightly. Although they had currently eliminated a strong faction like the Misty Cloud Sect, that even stronger and more frightening ‘Hall of Souls’ now pressed on their heads, causing them to have difficulty catching their breaths. Looking at the strength of the one who called himself Protector Wu back then, it seemed that this mysterious faction was clearly far from what the Misty Cloud Sect could compare with.

“The ‘Hall of Souls’ is extremely mysterious. There is seldom anyone who knows about their existence. Given the strength in the Jia Ma Empire in the past, we are far from qualified to come into contact with them. According to my guess, it is likely that this ‘Hall of Souls’ could be considered an extremely powerful faction even throughout the entire Dou Qi Continent. Yet, the old Misty Cloud Sect of our Jia Ma Empire was only bossed around within our empire. Forget about comparing them with the endless Dou Qi Continent. They could only be considered a second-rate faction even in the northwestern area where we are located.” Hai Bodong laughed bitterly as he sighed, “Don’t just look how powerful the Misty Cloud Sect is within the empire. Its treatment in the Great Meeting of Factions for the northwestern part of this continent held once every five years was nowhere good. There were quite a number who mocked and rolled their eyes at them.”

“Great Meeting of Factions?” Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He had never heard of this Great Meeting.

“The position where the Jia Ma Empire is located is coincidentally the northwestern part of the continent. There are at least a hundred large and small countries in this region. The Jia Ma Empire is merely one of them. There are some factions with quite a great strength within each empire, and they are uncountable if we add all of them up.” Hai Bodong smiled when he saw Xiao Yan’s uncertain expression. He explained, “This Great Meeting of Factions is conducted by some of the strongest factions within this northwestern region. It does not have any good intentions. Some fellows with a big ambition want to unite all the factions within this northwestern region together and become an existence that is comparable to those top factions on the continent.”

“However, no one has been able to achieve this wild ambition until now. This northwestern area is far too wide with numerous numbers of factions within it. Their relationships are all complicated. It is easier said than done to unite them together. Of course, the strong here does not include the Misty Cloud Sect. With the Misty Cloud Sect’s qualification, it could only be rated as second-rate in this northwestern region.” Hai Bodong laughed, “However, this was the position of the Misty Cloud Sect when Yun Shan was not around in the past. After the development by that old fellow these years, the strength of the Misty Cloud Sect could be said to have increased by leaps and bounds. I think that it would have barely been able to squeeze into a first-rate position. If the next Great Meeting of Factions were to be held, it should be able to cause quite a

number of factions which mocked the Misty Cloud Sect back then to shut their mouths. Ke ke, unfortunate, this dream was destroyed by you, little fellow.”

Xiao Yan’s face was amazed as he heard information that he had never heard before being revealed by Hai Bodong. It was unexpected that the Misty Cloud Sect, which swaggered around the Jia Ma Empire, only possessed such a position within this northwestern region.

“Ke ke, that’s right, the two expert Dou Huangs whom we had met in the Mo clan back then belonged to the ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’. This ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ is a genuine first-rate faction within the northwestern region. Their strength far surpassed that of the Misty Cloud Sect. Back then, they had even nearly defeated the chief of the Public Sect and become the overlords of the northwestern region.” Hai Bodong appeared to have suddenly recalled something as he spoke.

“The ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’?” Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. Immediately, he recalled the two mysterious experts whom he ended up meeting when he went to the Mo clan to rescue Qing Lin back then. It was unexpected that this faction was actually stronger than the Misty Cloud Sect. No wonder they could extend their limbs into the ‘Black-Corner Region’. At the very least, the Misty Cloud Sect did not have the ability to survive in that kind of chaotic region.

“The ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ is within the ‘Sky Serpent Empire’ located in the middle of this northwestern region. It has a transcendent position within their empire that only exceeded that of the Misty Cloud Sect within the Jia Ma Empire. Even the change of the imperial family there was partly manipulated by them in secret. That country also possesses some other factions but all of them treat the ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ as their leader. They are required to pay a tribute to the ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ every year.” Hai Bodong laughed, “It has not been a long time since the Jia Ma Empire was established as a country. Adding this to the fact that it is located further to the west, there were seldom any foreign experts entering it. Other than the few large factions within the empire and the imperial family, it is very difficult for an ordinary person to have this level of understanding. If not because of that little girl called Qing Lin back then, the people from the ‘Sky Serpent Mansion’ would also not have come here.”

Xiao Yan’s face could not help but be amazed after hearing these secrets for the first time. Xiao Li and Xiao Ding by his side also clicked their tongues and sighed. They had muddled along in the empire for so many years but were completely unaware of all this information.

Hai Bodong smiled when he saw the stunned manner of the three of them. His gaze immediately glanced at Xiao Yan as he slowly said, “Now that the Misty Cloud Sect has been disband, it is likely that the Jia Ma Empire will not have a faction that it can take out.”

Xiao Yan raised his eyebrow when he saw Hai Bodong's expression. He softly said, "What is the meaning of the words you speak Old Hai?"

"Ke ke, little fellow, the 'Hall of Souls' is interested in your Xiao clan, but it is impossible for you to get everyone in your clan to hide their names and conceal themselves in the deep mountains, right?" Old Hai laughed.

Xiao Yan was silent. He had promised his father that he would once again get the Xiao clan to prosper. Naturally, it was impossible for him to get everyone to become a woodcutter in the mountains.

"Since you cannot hide your names, it is naturally a little insubstantial for you alone to protect your clan properly. Hence, you need a faction that is sufficiently strong." Hai Bodong's eyes flashed as he smiled and continued, "It is your best chance now that the Misty Cloud Sect has disband. If you were to gradually develop in the future and are able to enter among the strong of the northwestern region, it is impossible for the 'Hall of Souls' to randomly kill the Xiao clan members, like in the past, even if they wanted to touch them. Moreover, if you are able to become the overlord of the northwestern region in the future, the 'Hall of Souls' would be afraid even with its strength. Moreover, just how long would you take to rescue your teacher and father if you have to search for them randomly by yourself on the continent?"

Xiao Yan revealed an expression that was deep in thought. It was a long while later before he nodded slightly. He said, "Old Hai's words are indeed reasonable. However, it is easier said than done if I want to establish a faction that can squeeze into the strong factions of the northwestern region empty-handed. My nature isn't suitable to establish a faction. If I were to split my attention on such matters, it might even intervene with my training."

"Ke ke, there are some things which you need not do personally. There would naturally be suitable people to help you manage it. At that time, you can just be the person in charge who does nothing and continues to calmly train yourself." Hai Bodong smiled. He looked at Xiao Ding and Xiao Li beside Xiao Yan and laughed, "It is also not to the extent that you have have to build empty-handed. Given your current reputation within the Jia Ma Empire, there will naturally be a countless number of experts who would come to collaborate as long as you wave your hand. Moreover, those few large clans in the empire are all currently watching your actions. They would be able to gain some benefits by following you."

Chapter 729: Poison Sect

Xiao Yan's eyes flicked around when he saw Hai Bodong's smiling manner. A moment later, he narrowed his eyes and nodded slightly. He spoke in a deep voice, "In that case, I would need to trouble Old Hai to help me contact chairman Fa Ma and the heads of the few other large clans once I completely recover from my injuries. It is also time for the sky of the Jia Ma Empire to change!"

Hai Bodong grinned and nodded upon hearing this. He ultimately believed that Xiao Yan's footsteps should not stop in the Jia Ma Empire. The enormous Dou Qi Continent would be the place for him to play in.

Xiao Yan did not go out during the period after he and Hai Bodong had finished their discussion. Instead, he quietly remained in the Xiao Mansion and focused on recuperating from his injuries. If he wanted to build a faction that was even stronger than the Misty Cloud Sect in this Jia Ma Empire, he would need to have a sufficient strength to deter all the factions and experts within the empire. Otherwise, it would merely just be a joke in the end.

During the time that Xiao Yan was calmly recuperating, the Misty Cloud Mountain had finally been completely emptied. After many Misty Cloud Sect's disciples left, some people within the Jia Ma Empire, who thought that the news was a rumor, finally began to believe that the enormous sect, that had dominated the Jia Ma Empire for a few hundred years, was truly about to disappear from this empire.

Following the dismissal of the Misty Cloud Sect's disciples, the situation within the empire also became somewhat strange. In the past, the overlord of the Jia Ma Empire was undoubtedly the Misty Cloud Sect. Now that the Misty Cloud Sect had toppled, that position naturally caused many factions to have red eyes as they coveted after it. Of course, they might have red eyes but there was not a single person who was foolish enough to step forward and announce that they would replace the Misty Cloud Sect. This was because everyone knew that the only person within the Jia Ma Empire who had the qualification and ability to do so was the third young master of the Xiao clan. The person who had defeated Yun Shan, Xiao Yan!

Everyone was waiting for the next course of action from that young man who chose silence.

Jia Xing Tian and Princess Yao Ye were seated in a quiet hall within the Jia Ma Imperial City. They would occasionally frown a little as they conversed softly.

"Yun Yun has already dismissed all of the disciples from the Misty Cloud Sect. This Misty Cloud Sect will become history within the Jia Ma Empire in the future." Yao Ye rubbed her forehead. She had been observing each and every single action of the Misty Cloud Sect during these few days. Only after seeing that Yun Yun had really acted according to the agreement did she sigh in relief. The imperial family had been worried and afraid of this enormous being, that had been close to the imperial city for an unknown number of years. They were naturally not going to give it any chance to make a comeback now that they had the opportunity to topple it.

Jia Xing Tian nodded slightly. However, there was no much smiles on his face. His gaze passed through the window and swept in a certain direction in the capital before muttering, "Although we have gotten rid of this ferocious tiger known as the Misty Cloud

Sect, another even stronger and younger mighty lion has arrived. I wonder if this is a blessing or a curse to the Jia Ma imperial family.”

Yao Ye was silent. She immediately let out a soft sigh and said, “This is something that we have no choice in. It was impossible for us to overthrow the Misty Cloud Sect with just our strength. Everyone was aware of the Misty Cloud Sect’s wild ambition. If we were to allow them to continue developing, they would definitely have acted against our imperial family. At that time, I’m afraid that Yun Shan alone would be able to easily wipe out everyone within our imperial family.”

Jia Xing Tian’s expression was solemn as he slowly said, “I have received news. I’m afraid that Xiao Yan has the intention to establish a faction within the empire. At that time, there might be another ‘Misty Cloud Sect’. Tell me, what should we do about this?”

Yao Ye’s expression also became much more grave as she heard this. She mused for a long time before shaking her head and laughing bitterly once again. She said, “Xiao Yan’s current strength is already not any weaker than the Misty Cloud Sect. Even without mentioning his existence, which was one that could contend against an elite Dou Zong, there was still a genuine elite Dou Zong by his side. That Queen Medusa caused us to suffer great losses back then. If we were to reveal even a little enmity to him, it is likely that we would end up courting disaster instead.”

“Don’t tell me that we must just open our eyes and watch Xiao Yan establish his faction?” Jia Xing Tian frowned and said.

“Xiao Yan’s character is not as vicious as Yun Shan. He is also someone who values relationships. One would only end up suffering if one takes the hard approach against such a person. Hence, it is likely that we can only go about in a roundabout gentle manner.” Yao Ye thought for a moment before slowly speaking.

“Gentle?”

“Xiao Yan is a person who will return more respect if someone respects him. If you quietly possess ill will to him and he were to discover it, he would immediately turn against you. He would also be merciless in his attack.” Yao Ye voiced her thoughts, “Since our current strength is unable to pose much of a hindrance to him, why don’t we help move things along. If our imperial family were to follow, we might gain some benefits.”

“You mean that we should not only not stop him from establish a faction but should also lend him a hand?” Jia Xing Tian was stunned as he asked in an incredulous manner.

“There is no other method than this.” Yao Ye helplessly nodded. There were many experts around Xiao Yan. If they were to anger him, he could dispatch Medusa over. How many experts in this imperial city could contend with her? Since they could not use force, what other method could they use other than the soft approach?

Jia Xing Tian knit his brows tightly. His hand gently tapped on the surface of the table before sighing a moment later. He said, "Alright, we will do as you say and give it a try first. Hopefully, this fellow will not be like Yun Shan in wanting to replace our imperial family. Otherwise, I will not let him off easily even if I have to fight until the both of us are seriously injured."

Yao Ye smiled slightly when she saw Jia Xing Tian nodded. She mused for a moment before suddenly speaking, "Actually, our Jia Ma Empire also suffers quite a lot of drawbacks with the disappearance of the Misty Cloud Sect. Having lost them, our Jia Ma Empire would not even have the qualification to participate in the future northwestern Great Meeting of Fractions. In this way, it is likely that we would be ridiculed by our neighboring countries. That's right... I heard that there is quite a lot of activity in the Chu Yun Empire recently. Originally, the country had many large and small factions. However, they were repeatedly destroyed during these few years. Currently, the country possesses an enormous faction.

"Aye, I have also heard of it. That faction seems to be called the 'Poison Sect'. Not only is it mysterious and unpredictable, but according to our information, the mysterious Sect Leader of the 'Poison Sect' might well have a frightening strength that could contend against an elite Dou Zong. They might well leap and become a powerful faction that could contend with the 'Sky Serpent Mansion' and the 'Thunderbolt Sect' in the next 'Great Meeting of Factions'. At that time, the Chu Yun Empire might become even more arrogant..." Jia Xing Tian's expression sank slightly at the mention of this. The Chu Yun Empire and the Jia Ma Empire were like water and fire. Almost every year, some conflict would erupt at their borders. Both parties could not see eye to eye with each other.

"Therefore, if our Jia Ma Empire is unable to produce a powerful faction and experts that are not an embarrassment, it is likely that our position in this northwestern region would sink even lower." Yao Ye sighed as she spoke.

Jia Xing Tian nodded his head. His gaze flickered for a moment before he spoke in a deep voice, "Looks like we must still rely on Xiao Yan. Alright. I shall trust this little fellow once again!"

"Great-grandfather will not be disappointed." Yao Ye smiled. She was usually good at judging people. Xiao Yan was a person who valued relationships greatly. He would definitely be unable to do something like repaying a favor with malice.

"You are so confident in him?" Jia Xing Tian's face immediately revealed a strange expression. He swept over Yao Ye's pretty face before suddenly speaking with a smile, "Yao Ye, don't tell me that you have a crush on that little fellow?"

"Great-grandfather, what nonsense are you talking!" Yao Ye's face immediately turned flushed red upon hearing Jia Xing Tian's words as she spoke in a pampered manner.

“That fellow’s talent is the most frightening one that I have seen in so many years. His appearance is also quite good. His character is cold and stern but he greatly values relationships. He is quite a good catch. If you really like him, great-grandfather can help you mention it to him. I would also be able to completely be at ease if our two families can be related by marriage.” Jia Xing Tian just continued speaking as though he did not see the flushed redness on Yao Ye’s face.

“You can forget about it. There is even someone like Medusa whose beauty could bring disaster to a country or city beside that fellow. Even if you wish to marry Yao Ye away, he might not even be willing to accept me.” Yao Ye rolled her eyes at Jia Xing Tian and helplessly shook her head as she replied. Although she did admire Xiao Yan greatly, being a princess of an imperial family and the future Queen, who would control the Jia Ma Empire, her haughty self would naturally be unwilling to share her husband with other women regardless of how outstanding he was.

Jia Xing Tian knit his brows when he heard this. He also nodded helplessly. It seemed that the fellow really had a little too many women beside him. Moreover, the most important thing was that he seemed to have no other thoughts toward Yao Ye. This caused him to feel extremely helpless. All he could do was abandon the thought in his heart.

“Forget it. I will represent the imperial family to express our concerns once that fellow has recuperated from his injuries, and let slip some of the imperial family’s thoughts to him. The Jia Ma Empire does indeed need a powerful faction and experts that it can take out. From the looks of it now, only this fellow is most suitable.” Jia Xing Tian waved his hand, stood up, and slowly walked out while he spoke.

Yao Ye nodded slightly as she looked at Jia Xing Tian’s back.

“That’s right, you should try your best to send more spies to investigate the ‘Poison Sect’ from the Chu Yun Empire. There would be no negative impact on us by gaining more information.” Jia Xing Tian seemed to have remembered something after he reached the door. He paused his footsteps as he spoke.

“Hence, you should pay a little more attention on this matter. I keep having the feeling that there is something not quite right with this ‘Poison Sect’. Being able to destroy all the large and small factions within the Chu Yun Empire is not something that an ordinary person could do. However, within the Chu Yun Empire... there does not seem to be such an expert right?” Jia Xing Tian’s face was filled with doubt. He could only sigh and shake his head a moment later. He spoke, “Ugh, looks like the Chu Yun Empire is quite chaotic during these few years. Just what is the origin of that ‘Poison Sect’?”

Jia Xing Tian could only give up his futile thoughts. He sighed and walked out of the hall.

Yao Ye also laughed bitterly as she looked at Jia Xing Tian's disappearing back. She had long since dispatched a large number of spies. However, that 'Poison Sect' acted extremely strange. It was extremely difficult to inquire about news within the sect. Moreover, their interior was also tightly-guarded. Even if a spy could sneak in, it was still extremely difficult to make contact with their core within a short period of time. The most recent information she had received from the Chu Yun Empire only contained two short words.

Poison Woman!

"Poison Woman?" Yao Ye softly muttered the words in the hall. Her voice was filled with doubt and ignorance.

Chapter 730: The Things Yao Lao Left Behind

Xiao Yan stayed within a chamber while the outsider world was in an uproar over the matter regarding the Misty Cloud Sect. He put in all his effort to heal his body's injuries as soon as possible without receiving any sequelae.

The injuries that Xiao Yan received this time around were more serious compared to any other time. Hence, even with his strong physical body and his knowledge in alchemy, attempting to fully recover still required him to spend quite a long period of time. Xiao Yan did not appear frustrated because of this. Nothing wrong could happen during something like recuperation. Otherwise, his situation would be even worse if he added injuries on top of injuries within his body. For someone with Xiao Yan's strength, it was not frightening to receive some injuries. What was frightening was when injuries left behind a sequela that posed an enormous hindrance toward him when he attempted to charge to a higher level.

However, this kind of worry was not considered a big matter for Xiao Yan. Being an alchemist, he knew just how he could use the safest method to allow himself to gradually recover. All he needed was some time...

A black-robed, young man was seated on a rock bed in a quiet chamber within the Xiao clan. Both of his hands formed a seal and his breathing was slow and long. The surrounding air would ripple each time he inhaled and exhaled. Immediately, an energy that was visible to the naked eye followed his breathing and swiftly entered his body...

The inhalation and exhalation of energy continued for nearly an hour. Only then did Xiao Yan slowly open his eyes. A faint fire glow slowly rushed through his dark-black eyes before it immediately disappeared. His black pupils gradually became as calm as a ripplless old well.

Xiao Yan's finger rubbed his 'Serene Sea Storage Ring' as he gently exhaled a breath of air. A sleek, round dark-green medicinal pill appeared in his hand. A medicinal

fragrance that caused one to be intoxicated spread out the moment the medicinal pill appeared. One's spirit would be braced slightly if one were to inhale it into their body.

This medicinal pill was named 'Yuan Recovery Pill'. It was a kind of healing medicine. However, its tier was quite high with it being a tier five pill. This medicinal pill was specially used to treat some serious injuries. Moreover, due to the gentle medicinal effect, it would not create even the slightest damage within one's body. It could really be called the ultimate medicinal pill to treat serious injuries. However, due to the medicinal pill being of quite a high-tier, it was quite troublesome to refine it. An ordinary expert would have difficulty receiving such a treatment even if he were to be seriously injured. It was fortunate that Xiao Yan was an alchemist, a tier six alchemist at that. One who could refine a tier six medicinal pill. Otherwise, one would have to spend quite a bit of effort to beg for this kind of medicinal pill.

Xiao Yan carelessly flicked the medicinal pill into his mouth. It melted when it entered his mouth and transformed into a warm energy that slowly seeped into one's body. Finally, it moved along his four limbs and hundreds of bones as it swiftly spread, causing Xiao Yan's entire body to be filled with a warm feeling. The throbbing pain that had been transmitted from his Qi Paths, which were originally injured, had weakened.

Xiao Yan flipped his hand once again after swallowing the 'Yuan Recovery Pill'. A jade bottle that contained a bright-red medicinal liquid appeared in his hand.

Xiao Yan opened the sleeves on his right hand and revealed it. Originally, this hand had been cracked open. However, during this period of time where Xiao Yan was carefully recuperating, the torn bone had slowly healed. However, just relying on the Dou Qi to keep it warm was not possible to completely heal it to its previous condition. One would also need other rare medicines that could replenish the bones in order to do so.

The jade bottle tilted slightly and the bright-red medicinal liquid flowed out. Finally, it poured over Xiao Yan's right hand. The moment the medicinal liquid made contact with his hand, an unusual 'Chi Chi' sound was emitted. The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth also twitched, and the heat caused his entire hand to appear as though it had been placed in a furnace.

Although waves of searing pain were transmitted from Xiao Yan's hand, Xiao Yan did not panic. He knew that this was a normal condition. With a flick of his finger, a jade piece appeared in his hand before he carefully spread the bright-red medicinal liquid. Finally, his entire right wrist was covered with the bright-red medicinal liquid.

Within a short couple of breaths after the medicinal liquid was parted, it moved along his pores and entered his body. The bones in Xiao Yan's hand also transmitted waves of numb-feeling at this moment.

“This ‘Nine Ganoderma Bone Mending Cream’ does indeed have quite a good effect...” Joy flashed across Xiao Yan’s face as he sensed the numb feeling transmitted from his bones. He could clearly sense the bones in his hand swiftly healing. The weak-feeling that he felt when he clenched his fist in the past also quietly withdrew. Replacing it was a feeling of strength!

Xiao Yan only ceased the actions of his hand after waiting for the medicinal liquid’s effects to be completely unleashed. He stored the jade bottle into his storage ring, looked at his red right hand and smiled. According to this speed, it was likely that the broken bones in his arm would completely recover after applying it a couple more times.

“I have recovered around fifty-percent to sixty-percent of the Dou Qi in my body. However, this amount of Dou Qi is comparable to seventy-percent to eighty-percent of my Dou Qi in the past. It seems that I really did obtain wonderful benefits from this big battle. It is just that I am uncertain whether or not I will come into contact with the barrier of the Dou Huang class once all of my Dou Qi is recovered.” Xiao Yan softly muttered as he sensed the powerful Dou Qi that was flowing within the Qi Paths in his body.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment while speaking to himself. He suddenly clenched his hand and a cluster of jade-green flames appeared on his hand.

Xiao Yan’s other hand flicked as his gaze stared intently at the cluster of ‘Glazed Lotus Core Flame’. The dense white fire seal on his forehead emitted a slight hot flow. Immediately, a white flame emitted a ‘chi’ sound and rose from within Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan was startled as he looked at this cluster of dense white flames. His hand gently rubbed the white fire seal on his forehead and sensed the temperature within before sighing in relief. Yao Lao had mentioned that as long as the fire seal still existed, it meant that he was still alive. From the looks of it, the situation that Xiao Yan dreaded the most did not appear.

“Teacher, rest assured that I will raise my strength as quickly as possible and rescue both father and you!” Xiao Yan clenched his fist tightly. A fierce glint flashed in his eyes as he spoke within his heart.

The ‘Heavenly Flame’ on both of his hands swiftly disappeared as his mind moved. His gaze once again landed on that dark-black ring. The ring was connected with Yao Lao’s spirit and was where he rested in the past; therefore, Xiao Yan was unable to enter it. However, now that he had the essence body of the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’, Xiao Yan was also able to control this ancient black ring as he wished.

A layer of faint dense white flames surfaced on his finger. He gently his rubbed over the dark-black ring, and his Spiritual Strength entered into the space within the ring without any obstruction.

The space within this dark-black ring was something that even the high grade 'Sea Serene Storage Ring' on Xiao Yan's hand had difficulty comparing to. Of course, the most valuable thing was not this ring but the many things that were stored within the ring.

Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength swiftly swept over the interior of the storage ring. His expression was somewhat dull. Within the storage ring was all that Yao Lao had accumulated in his lifetime. Medicinal Formulas, Qi Methods, Dou Techniques, and some other strange things were piled inside it. A wide range of things were piled together, causing his eyes to be dazzled.

Xiao Yan randomly flipped some of the Qi Methods and Dou Techniques. He was once again speechless to discover that it was extremely difficult to find any low class items within them. The lowest class of Qi Methods and Dou Techniques were all at the Xuan Class Low Level. Xiao Yan actually even saw some Di class Qi Methods and Dou Techniques upon detailed observation. However, it was obvious that there were very few items of this class. After counting, the combined number of them did not exceed twenty.

Despite this, the things that were hidden here already caused Xiao Yan to be astounded. This was really a treasure repository that was sufficient enough to cause a countless number of people to flock over in droves. Fortunately, only he alone was aware of these things. Otherwise, anyone who possessed so many high class Qi Methods and Dou Techniques would definitely invite the envy of a countless number of people.

Xiao Yan withdrew his Spiritual Strength after roughly flipping through the space. A reel that was completely jade-like was taken out while he withdrew.

His hand played with the jade-green scroll in his hand. After observing it with his spiritual strength earlier, he was already aware that this was the method to resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill' that was within Xiao Li's body that Yao Lao had left behind.

If one counted the time, time was almost up for Xiao Li since the moment that he swallowed the 'Life Devouring Pill' until now. Therefore, Xiao Yan had to maximize his time to resolve this matter. Otherwise, it was likely that Xiao Li would instantly die. At that time, forget about Xiao Yan's own pain, he did not even know how to account to his big brother. Until now, the two of them had not brought up this matter to Xiao Ding. This was because they knew that given Xiao Ding's temper, it was likely that he would end up viciously reprimanding the two of them if he were aware of these matters.

Xiao Yan slowly pulled open the scroll. The bold and vigorous words, that caused Xiao Yan to feel somewhat familiar, appeared in his eyes, causing him to sigh softly.

"Little fellow, the 'Life Devouring Pill' has a medicinal effect that is too overbearing. Even I have difficulty completely eliminating it. However, there is no need to feel disappointed.

It is not that there is no solution. The 'Life Devouring Pill' uses a person's life force to obtain strength. Since we cannot undo it, we should raise the life force of the person consuming the medicinal pill. In this way, it would enable the person who consumed the medicinal pill to extend his life for a period of time. Of course, this is merely a temporary expedient. If you want to completely eliminate it, it would require the consumer to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class during his remaining life. Breaking through to the Dou Huang class would truly enable one to resolve the 'Life Devouring Pill'!"

Xiao Yan's gaze looked over the words on the scroll once over completely. A moment later, joy surged over Xiao Yan's face. Teacher's method was not too complicated. Since the 'Life Devouring Pill' is supported by lifeforce, it is possible to use medicinal pills that could raise one's life force to extend second brother's life. Whether Xiao Li would be able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class could only be seen in the future.

Although this method was simple, it included a big problem. It was that the medicinal pills that could raise one's life force were very rare. It was difficult to find. However, this was not some overly difficult thing for Yao zhu-zhe, who was renowned throughout the continent.

TL: zun-zhe - a respectful form of address for a Dou Zun.

Xiao Yan's gaze shifted down slowly. Finally, it paused on the last portion and his heart heaved a long sigh of relief.

"Deep Green Longevity Pill, a tier six medicinal pill that is able to raise one's lifespan by nearly ten years. One individual can only consume one pill in their lifetime. The refining ingredients, Deep Green Fruit, King Longevity Starch, Ten Thousand Years Vine..."

Battle Through the Heavens #Chapter 731: The Initial Form of a Faction - Read Battle Through the Heavens Chapter 731: The Initial Form of a Faction

Chapter 731: The Initial Form of a Faction

Xiao Yan's eyes slowly swept over the medicinal ingredients recorded within the scroll. He nodded a moment later and descended into a deep thought after returning the scroll to the ring. These medicinal ingredients were quite rare. It was likely that one would spend quite a lot of time in order to gather all of them. It seemed that he would need to look for Old Hai regarding the matter involving these medicinal ingredients. Being in possession of the largest auction house within the empire, it naturally had an unusually rich store. Although these medicinal ingredients were rare, it should be possible to gather some of them.

Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh of relief when he thought of this. He flipped his body and descended from the stone bed before slowly walking out of the chamber.

He had just walked out of the room when a female servant, who had been waiting outside for a long time, hurried forward. After which, she spoke respectfully, "Third Young Master, First Young Master said to invite you to the living room should you exit from the chamber."

Xiao Yan nodded slightly upon hearing this. He waved his hand to dismiss the female servant before striding to the living room.

Xiao Yan appeared outside the living room after around ten minutes. He heard the voices of Xiao Ding and Xiao Li transmitted from within it. There was also a lady's voice that was not unfamiliar in this place. Upon identifying it, Xiao Yan was clear that the person inside seemed to be the eldest princess Yao Ye from the imperial family.

"What is she doing here?" Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes before pushing open the door to walk in.

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were chatting and smiling with Yao Ye in the living room. They lifted their gazes when they heard the sound of a door being pushed, only to see Xiao Yan enter. The smile on their faces became much denser.

"Ke ke, Mister Xiao Yan, it is really not easy to get to see you. Yao Ye has come over a couple of times during these few days but only managed to meet you this time around." A slight smile surfaced on Yao Ye's pretty face upon seeing Xiao Yan enter. She stood up and joked to the former.

Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes made contact with Xiao Ding and Xiao Li. After which, he found a chair beside the two of them and sat before speaking with a smile, "May I know the reason why Princess Yao Ye is here this time around?"

"Mister Xiao Yan has helped our imperial family remove a scourge. Do we still need any reason to come and visit?" Yao Ye's pretty eyes paused on Xiao Yan and laughed in a somewhat restrained manner.

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He immediately ceased speaking. He picked up the teacup by his side and took a sip before lifting his gaze slightly to stare at Yao Ye. He did not believe that the other party was truly here to visit because of his injuries.

The smile on Yao Ye's pretty face was maintained for some while Xiao Yan stared at her. Finally, she could only scatter it helplessly. She mused for a moment before speaking in a slow manner, "I heard that mister Xiao Yan is planning to establish a faction within the Jia Ma Empire?"

"My Xiao clan has quite a number of enemies. It is only natural that one must have sufficient strength if I wanted to protect the clan members." Xiao Yan did not hide this matter as he faintly replied.

Yao Ye's eyes intently studied Xiao Yan. A moment later, she softly said, "Our imperial family will not object to mister Xiao Yan establishing a faction. We can even lend you a hand. However, I hope that the matter of the Misty Cloud Sect will not happen again."

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes upon hearing the solemnity within Yao Ye's words. Since the other party had already made her words clear, there was also no longer any need for him to dodge the matter. He immediately spoke in a deep voice, "Princess Yao Ye you can rest assured. Xiao Yan is not Yun Shan. As long as the imperial family does not secretly meddle with my Xiao clan, Xiao Yan will remember the favor of the imperial family."

Yao Ye quietly sighed in relief within her heart when she looked at Xiao Yan's grave face. She smiled and said, "Yao Ye naturally believes in Mister Xiao Yan's character. Now that the Misty Cloud Sect had been disbanded, the Jia Ma Empire is also in need of a powerful faction to become the representative of the Jia Ma Empire. From the looks of the situation now, Mister Xiao Yan is naturally the best choice."

Xiao Yan smiled and said, "It is naturally for the best that the imperial family does not oppose. All of us once fought beside each other. I, too, do not wish to turn our relationship into an extremely stiff one because of some issues. That is not good for anyone... as for the matter regarding the establishment of a faction, I will speak to princess Yao Ye in detail if there is any news of it in the future."

Yao Ye nodded and said, "In that case, I will quietly wait for positive news." Yao Ye stood up after she spoke. She waved her hand and ten jade boxes appeared on the top of the table. She smiled and said, "All of these are things that great-grandfather asked me to bring over. Mister Xiao Yan, you yourself are quite a high tiered Alchemist. I think that there should not be much trouble with regards to the injuries within your body. Moreover, these medicinal ingredients might be of some use to you. There are still matters in the imperial city so I shall not stay any longer. Goodbye."

Yao Ye turned around and slowly left once those words sounded. A moment later, she disappeared from the sight of Xiao Yan and the others.

Xiao Yan sent princess Yao Ye off with his gaze before he stood up and came to the side of the table. He opened those jade boxes and a rich medicinal fragrance immediately pounced over, causing his brows to raise a little. The imperial family was indeed generous.

"It seems that the imperial family does not have much conflict with this matter." Xiao Yan smiled and spoke as his gaze glanced over the jade boxes. Although the current Xiao Yan was unafraid of the imperial family when comparing experts, but the latter was still an actual controller of a country. It would still be somewhat troublesome to come into conflict with them.

“It is not that they do not have much contradiction to the idea, but it is because there are quite a number of experts beside Xiao Yan whom they feared. Otherwise, they would definitely have done everything they could do to stop us.” Xiao Ding laughed faintly. The imperial family of the Jia Ma Empire was naturally much more afraid and cautious after the matter of the Misty Cloud Sect.

Xiao Yan also smiled slightly after hearing the conversations of the two people. He said, “It is fine if they do not have any other thoughts no matter what happened. In this way, we will avoid a lot of trouble while establishing a faction.”

Xiao Ding nodded slightly. He immediately spoke in a slow manner, “For the establishment of a faction that you have mentioned, I suggest that you gather the few large clans within the empire and the Alchemist Association and form an alliance faction. In this way, it would enable the faction to expand greatly within a short period of time. It would also avoid the beginning stages and the most troublesome steps. Moreover, now that we have the support of the imperial family, we will be able to absorb some new blood with good training talent from the Jia Ma Empire in the future. It is a great advantage to us in the long term.”

“Of course, Qi Methods and Dou Techniques cannot be lacking if one wants to groom experts that belong to the alliance. We can try to see if we can get the few large factions to provide these together.”

“Just leave the things like Qi Methods and Dou Techniques to me. Big brother, you can just do as you want with regards to the establishment of the faction. I do not specialize in these things.” Xiao Yan smiled. After obtaining the treasures of Han Feng and Yao Lao one after the other, it did not seem to be any problem for him to provide some Qi Methods and Dou Techniques.

Xiao Ding helplessly shook his head when he heard Xiao Yan’s words. He said, “You little fellow. You are actually thinking of becoming a person in charge who does nothing now... that’s right, how are your injuries?”

“I should be able to make a complete recovery after a couple of days.” Xiao Yan smiled as he replied.

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li sighed in relief upon hearing this. The latter raised his head and laughed, “I might head to the ‘Black-Corner Region’ once your injuries are recovered. After all, the ‘Xiao Gate’ there needs me to manage. Otherwise, everyone in ‘Xiao Gate’ will have left the next time I return.

“Aye. From what the both of you have said, that ‘Xiao Gate’ possesses some of the freshest individuals that the Jia Nan Academy provides. Its future potential is definitely going to be quite strong. Although the ‘Black-Corner Region’ is chaotic, there is quite a big profit to be made from it. If it is possible to expand ‘Xiao Gate’ in the future and successfully occupy a certain position within the ‘Black-Corner Region’, it is likely that it

will be a frightening faction. Once we wait until the faction within the Jia Ma Empire develops in the future and then merge the two, we would definitely be able to contend with the first-rate factions within the Dou Qi continent.” Xiao Ding voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Yan also nodded slightly. Students who were able to graduate from the Inner Academy were mostly people with great training talent. If it was possible to gather them and get them to become their subordinates, it was likely that they would be an elite force with plenty of potential. He never possessed any doubt toward the potential of the ‘Xiao Gate’.

A female servant hurriedly walked in just as Xiao Yan and his two brothers were discussing. She respectfully spoke from the doorway, “Young Master Xiao Yan. Nalan xiao-jie (Young Miss) is at the main entrance saying that she has something important to say and needs to meet you.”

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. Nalan xiao-jie was naturally Nalan Yanran. Why was she looking for him?

“Invite her in.” Doubt flashed across his eyes as Xiao Yan softly commanded.

“Hey, is it Nalan Yanran? Speaking of which, big brother and I have not seen this person who had nearly become our sister-in-law...” Xiao Li’s voice was suddenly cold as he looked at the back of the female servant who had left. It seemed that he bore a grudge over how Nalan Yanran had canceled the engagement back then.

“Those grudges have already been resolved three years ago. There is no need to keep it in your heart.” Xiao Ding knit his brows and spoke in a deep voice. It seemed that he was quite displeased at Xiao Li for mentioning this matter in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Li shrugged his shoulders and ceased speaking. He leaned against his chair and his gaze lazily swept over the main entrance.

The three people waited in the hall for a moment before the female servant from earlier came over. Behind her was a graceful, partially-visible figure.

The two figures paused at the entrance. That female servant bowed and withdrew while Nalan Yanran, whose body was wrapped in cloud-colored clothes, slowly approached. Her gaze swept over the three people in the living room before finally pausing on Xiao Yan with a somewhat chaotic expression.

“Nalan xiao-jie, is there a reason for you to visit the Xiao clan?” Xiao Yan gently placed down his teacup. His eyes were lowered as he spoke.

Nalan Yanran bit her lower red lip with the back of her teeth in the face of this cold and indifferent manner of Xiao Yan. She finally opened her mouth a moment later, “Teacher wishes to see you one last time.”

“See me one last time?” Xiao Yan’s eyes narrowed. He slowly clenched his fist and his voice had gradually turned dense and cold, “You better not tell me that she has done something foolish. I already told you that I can still find all the Misty Cloud Sect’s disciples despite them having been scattered!”

Nalan Yanran’s eyebrows were bunched up together. She said, “Teacher will not do that kind of thing. Follow me if you are willing to see her. There might not be any chance in the future if you are unwilling.” Nalan Yanran did not wait for Xiao Yan to reply after she spoke. She turned around and walked out of the mansion.

Xiao Yan knit his brows. A moment later, he stood up and threw his gaze to Xiao Li by the side. He tossed with his hand and a scroll was thrown to the latter, “Second brother, you should try to gather all of these medicinal ingredients. I have a great use for them. Do not delay!”

Xiao Li was startled when he received the scroll. He saw the flickering in Xiao Yan’s gaze and seemed to have understood something. He immediately nodded without leaving a trace.

Xiao Yan spoke a couple of words to the two of them after handing the scroll to Xiao Li. He immediately followed Nalan Yanran out with quick footsteps. The words that she brought caused his face to quietly become a little gloomy. What was she thinking of doing again?

Chapter 732: Parting Ways

Nalan Yaran flew in a certain direction out of the city once she left the Xiao clan. Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly and followed close behind.

Her speed was not reduced even after flying out of the capital. Instead, she flew in the direction of the Misty Cloud Mountain. Xiao Yan pondered for a moment when he saw this before continuing to follow. With his current strength, he need not be worried that Nalan Yanran might play a trick. Although the latter was also at the peak of the Dou Wang class, Xiao Yan had the confidence to kill her within ten exchanges if they were to really fight.

They flew above the enormous plains as though they were chasing after the stars and moon until the Misty Cloud Mountain, that penetrated the sky, appeared in his sight. Xiao Yan’s speed was increased. A moment later, he followed close behind Nalan Yanran and appeared on the Misty Cloud Mountain.

Xiao Yan’s figure was standing in the air. His gaze swept over the empty sect below. At this moment, there was not even a little of the liveliness of the past in the current Misty Cloud Sect. Not even half a human figure could be seen as the autumn wind blew past. The open ground was messy and especially desolate-looking.

During the time that Xiao Yan's gaze swept past this scene, Nalan Yanran's gaze was looking below with a startled look. A moment later, she sighed and immediately could not resist looking at Xiao Yan with a furious look. She spoke in a deep voice, "Are you only satisfied after turning things into this manner?"

Xiao Yan's gaze was cold as he glanced at the somewhat angry Nalan Yanran. His voice was calm as he said, "Would you still say this if you saw how my Xiao clan was killed by the Misty Cloud Sect until nothing was left?"

Nalan Yanran paused and didn't say anything. She heard from Yun Yun about how bloody and savage the Misty Cloud Sect was. However, when she saw that the once busy sect became desolate, her heart didn't feel too great.

Nalan Yanran's pupils paused on Xiao Yan's young, delicate, peaceful face. A slight ripple appeared in her eyes. He seemed to have become much more matured and colder compared to three years ago. It is likely that he had experienced quite a lot during these three years.

Nalan Yanran's mind was somewhat absent-minded as she looked at the black-robed, young man in front of her. She suddenly recalled the matter that changed the relationship between the two of them a couple of years ago.

That day, she relied on the might of the Misty Cloud Sect to ruthlessly trample on his little remaining pride because his Dou Qi had dissipated.

She was still clearly able to remember her fury and the vicious, cold, naive words she said back then. However, those naive words from back then had currently been completely realized.

A bitterness seemed out from the corner of Nalan Yanran's mouth as she thought until this point. She mocked herself, "Actually, I currently feel quite regretful about that matter back then. If I did not head to the Xiao clan in my willfulness, it is likely that the Xiao clan and the Misty Cloud Sect would all be fine."

"Unfortunately, there is no medicine for regret in this world." Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. He immediately waved his hand with some agitation and said, "Bring me to see Yun Yun. Those matters have already been dealt with. There is no way to change it no matter what happens. Hence, there is no need to mention them."

The bitterness on the corner of Nalan Yanran's mouth became even more intense upon seeing this manner of Xiao Yan. The back of her teeth gently bit her lower red lip. This could be considered a bitter fruit that she had planted. A bitterness had indeed seeped deep into her heart now that she had eaten it.

"I am not thinking of getting you to forget about those matters back then. It is just that I want to say that I, Nalan Yanran, did indeed have the short-sightedness of a mouse.

Given the current situation, I can be considered to have sought my own bitterness.” Nalan Yanran mocked herself before immediately turning around and swiftly flying to the backside of the mountain. “Follow me.”

A glow flickered in Xiao Yan’s eyes as he looked at the graceful figure in front of him. A moment later, he flapped the fire wings on his back and swiftly followed.

Xiao Yan followed Nalan Yanran to the back of the mountain and passed through some dense forest along the way. Finally, they stopped at a precipitous mountain cliff.

“Teacher is on the top of the cliff. You can go by yourself. After today, teacher and I will leave the Jia Ma Empire. We might seldom return in the future.” Nalan Yanran pointed to the top of the cliff and spoke in a soft voice as her body paused in front of the cliff.

“Leave?” Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He immediately asked in a deep voice, “Where?”

“We still don’t know. The Dou Qi continent is so huge and I have long thought of going out to experience it. This time around, I will accompany teacher and leave. We might well not have gain another chance to meet in the future.” Nalan Yanran let out a somewhat melancholy sigh. She immediately turned around and walked down the cliff.

Xiao Yan’s face was slightly solemn as he watched Nalan Yanran’s back. He clenched his teeth and swiftly rushed to the mountain cliff. A moment later, he appeared on the cliff. His eyes looked at the edge of the precipitous mountain cliff. There was a white-clothed woman standing elegantly at that spot. She had smooth black hair that fell down along her shoulder. It drifted just as the breeze blew, appearing refined and quiet.

“You have arrived.”

The lady spoke in a soft voice. She suddenly let out a distant sigh after having heard that slight footsteps.

“You are intending to leave the Jia Ma Empire?” Xiao Yan’s expression was somewhat ugly as he slowly walked forward and questioned in a deep voice.

The lady slowly turned around and revealed that pretty face. She was naturally Yun Yun. At this moment, her pretty eyes glanced at Xiao Yan as she said, “The Misty Cloud Sect has already ceased to exist. There is no longer any point in me remaining. I have been trapped within this Jia Ma Empire for so many years and it is good to be able to leave.”

“There are many experts on the Dou Qi continent with a danger that is beyond compare. As a lady, going out to experience it is no different for asking to suffer. This Jia Ma Empire may not be as interesting as the outside world but it can protect you.” Xiao Yan

clenched his teeth and spoke. He studied Yun Yun. She was wearing a dispirited look between her eyebrows.

Yun Yun immediately revealed a smile upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. Although her smile was short-lived, it caused one to be dazzled.

"No matter how one puts it, I have the strength of someone at the peak of the Dou Huang class. How can I be some weak woman without even the strength to restrain a chicken." Yun Yun shook her head slightly. Her bright eyes looked at Xiao Yan as she softly said, "You have already turned the Misty Cloud Sect into this manner. I know that you are doing this for revenge after the Misty Cloud Sect attempted to exterminate your Xiao clan. The disbanding of the Misty Cloud Sect now can be considered retribution. I do not hate you even though teacher has died in your hands."

"Then why are you still leaving?" Xiao Yan knit his brows. He hesitated a little before speaking, "I am currently lacking some powerful experts beside me. If you really do not hate me, you can stay behind and help me."

The glow in her bright pupils started intently at Xiao Yan. It only turned away after the latter's face turned slightly red. Yun Yun's voice was gentle as she spoke, "Indeed, I do not hate you. However, I am ultimately the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect... even though the Misty Cloud Sect is already non-existent."

Xiao Yan clenched his fist tight. A fury surfaced within his eyes. He understood Yun Yun's meaning. She did indeed not hate him for destroying the Misty Cloud Sect. However, due to her unique status, she could not remain by his side.

"Given my status and position, I should be doing my best to take revenge. However, you should know that even if I have that ability, I do not have the heart to act... since this is the case, it is best to leave." Yun Yun's voice was despondent as she responded.

Xiao Yan's expression was dark. This woman was always so stubborn!

"I heard that you are intending to establish a faction within the Jia Ma Empire. What the Misty Cloud Sect has collected over the many years is in here. It no longer has much use to me now. I shall give it to you." Yun Yun smiled as she looked at Xiao Yan's expression. She slowly stepped forward, carrying a fragrant wind. She immediately placed that dark-green ring in Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan held the storage ring tightly. His gaze stared intently at this woman who had left him a deep memory during the first time that he had left to train. He asked in a deep voice, "Must you leave?"

Yun Yun looked at the delicate, handsome, young face from close proximity. A gentleness surfaced within her eyes. There was a little less tenderness and more maturity within it compared to three years ago.

“Little fellow, you really have grown up. Ke ke, now that the Misty Cloud Sect has turned into this manner, I also wish to go out and take a walk around. Perhaps I will return once again when I manage to settle the matter in my heart. At that time, it is likely that I will not reject you if you still wish for me to stay and help you.” Yun Yun slowly extended her delicate hand and gently fondled Xiao Yan’s face while she spoke in a gentle voice.

Xiao Yan’s face also gradually turned gentler as he sensed the soft touch that was transmitted from her hand. It was not like he did not have the slightest feeling toward this woman in front of him.

“Sometimes, I think that if you were a little bolder in the mountain cave back then and ignored my threats, now might...” Yun Yun suddenly laughed softly as her eyes stared at Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan suddenly extended his hand as his eyes flickered. He hugged that delicate waist and whispered, “Are you implying something?”

A faint bright-redness surfaced on Yun Yun’s pale snow-like face upon being forcefully hugged by Xiao Yan. She gently struggled for a moment but she was hugged even more tightly by Xiao Yan.

Yun Yun could only give up her struggle after a futile attempt to break away. She flipped her hand and a deep-blue inner vest appeared in her hand. She gently pressed the vest against Xiao Yan’s chest and softly spoke, “This is the first thing that I gave you. Originally, it was tattered but I have carefully mended it. Even though it no longer has much use to you now, you can still carefully hold on to it. Otherwise, don’t blame me for falling out with you should you be unable to take it out when I return to the Jia Ma Empire in the future.”

Xiao Yan was startled as he looked at the vest pressed against his chest. The events surrounding her in the past also began to flash one at a time in Xiao Yan’s head in a torrent-like manner. His gaze was slightly lowered as he looked at the gentle-feeling that was contained in her pretty moving eyes. An impulse surged within his heart. He forcefully held the latter’s skinny snow-white chin. After which, his mouth was imprinted on her tender, beautiful dripping-red lips.

Yun Yun only had the time to emit a soft hoot upon being sneakily attacked by Xiao Yan before she was stopped. Her delicate hand knocked against the front of his chest but it was soft and weak. There was not even the slightest force within it.

“Forget it. In any case, I am about to leave. I shall just do as you want for once...” Yun Yun softly sighed in her heart as she shut her eyes. Her tightly closed mouth was slowly opened and allowed the other party’s domineering attack in.

A man and woman were in a tight embrace on the cliff of a mountain. They were emitting a feeling that would cause one’s heart to feel a fiery heat.

Nalan Yanran's delicate hand gently leaned against the rock wall on one side of the mountain cliff. Her gaze was complicated as she looked at the man and woman who were hugging in the distance. A moment later, she let out a smile of melancholy as she quietly withdrew.

Chapter 733: Full Recovery

Xiao Yan was not able to stop Yun Yun's departure. This was because he clearly understood within his heart that despite Yun Yun not having developed too much hatred over the destruction of the Misty Cloud Sect, she was ultimately the sect leader of the Misty Cloud Sect no matter how one put it. It was impossible for her not to feel a slight grudge. At the same time, she may have been thinking of remaining by Xiao Yan's side to lend him a hand, but she still faintly felt some resistance to such an idea.

This resistance came from her feelings toward the Misty Cloud Sect. It came from the many years that the Misty Cloud Sect had groomed her.

Perhaps part of the reason Yun Yun wanted to leave the Jia Ma Empire this time around was to resolve the resistance she felt in her heart. She had mentioned that she would be able to return the day she was able to place the Misty Cloud Sect deep within her heart without it being brought back up.

It was not difficult for Xiao Yan to forcefully get Yun Yun to stay given his current strength and those of the experts beside him. He had special feelings for Yun Yun. Those matters within the 'Magical Beast Mountain Range' when he was young back then were things he had difficulty forgetting. The lovely events that had occurred within the mountain cave would cause his heart to vaguely wiggle at the slightest memory from those days.

Hence, he did not stop Yun Yun in order to allow her to resolve the knot in her heart

Xiao Yan remained on the Misty Cloud Mountain for three days. Yun Yun finally ceased delaying any longer on the morning of the fourth day. She was afraid that if she continued to remain by his side, the difficult thoughts of leaving would scatter. Hence, she brought Nalan Yanran and quietly left while Xiao Yan was training with his eyes shut.

Yun Yun, who had left quietly, did not realize that Xiao Yan, whose eyes had been tightly shut, had opened slowly when she turned around. His gaze was gentle as he looked at that moving figure, but he did not say anything to stop her, watching her leap into the sky. Finally, she disappeared from his sight.

Xiao Yan's expression quietly became dark during the time Yun Yun took to quietly disappear from Xiao Yan's line of sight. He extended his hand and picked up the deep-blue armor vest that was folded neatly by his side. A slight fragrance remained on it.

Xiao Yan's finger traced those tiny crack lines at the edge of the armor vest. The gentleness in his eyes grew even richer. This inner vest had rescued him a couple of times back then. Quite a number of fragments had fallen during the times it protected him. Finally, these fragments were quietly and bitterly searched for by Yun Yun before once again being set into the vest. Of course, some of those that were impossible to find due to various reasons were meticulously mended by Yun Yun with the same material.

Although this inner vest was Yun Yun's personal object that she had always kept close to her and ended up forming a slight relationship with it, attempting to search for those tiny fragments within this enormous Jia Ma Empire would require one to expand an incredible amount of effort. Hence, this point made Xiao Yan give up any grudges from the past.

Xiao Yan let out a deep sigh after storing the inner vest into his storage ring. He immediately stood up and his gaze glanced in the direction in which Yun Yun had disappeared. A moment later he muttered, "Take care."

Xiao Yan's shoulders trembled after he was silent for a moment. A pair of jade-green fire wings surfaced on his back. With a gentle flap, he immediately rushed in the direction of the capital. Xiao Yan's injuries had unexpectedly recovered during these three days. He sensed the barrier to the Dou Huang class a couple of times while recovering his Dou Qi. However, this was merely a feeling. A true breakthrough did not appear.

The difficulty of attempting to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class far exceeded Xiao Yan's expectations. Despite him having undergone a big life and death battle with Yun Shan, there was still a gap left.

Xiao Yan was not too anxious in regards to this. This was because he vaguely knew that it would not be long before he would advance to the Dou Huang class. Perhaps, all it required was a slight opportunity of luck and that breakthrough would naturally arrive.

"Dou Huang..." Xiao Yan's figure flew through the air like lightning, leaving behind only a faint-black figure. He narrowed his eyes and the fists under his sleeves were tightened. Given his current fighting strength, all the Dou Techniques other than the three colored fire lotus that he used with all of his strength, were able to fight with a person at the peak of the Dou Huang class with high chances of victory. If he were to use the three colored fire lotus, he would definitely be able to kill an expert at the peak of the Dou Huang class. Moreover, even elite Dou Zong below that of three stars would also receive serious injuries. If one of them were to experience an unlucky moment, he or she would end up like Yun Shan, whose Dou Qi within his body had become sluggish from the explosion, and be faced with subsequent fatal blows.

However, the latter's chances of victory were not considered to be very likely. If not for some good luck that day, it would have definitely been impossible for him to kill Yun

Shan. Moreover, this slaughter was not under the precondition of him fighting until he was seriously injured. There was a taste of risking one's life to go all out during such a battle. After all, no matter how one put it, Xiao Yan's actual strength was merely at the peak of the Dou Wang class. This level was too far from an elite Dou Zong. If Xiao Yan had not been in possession of a couple of strong Dou Techniques, it would have been impossible for him to endure twenty exchanges in the hands of a Dou Zong.

However, if Xiao Yan were to successfully breakthrough to the Dou Huang class, it was likely difficult for Xiao Yan to find an opponent that could match him in the Dou Huang class by relying on the mysterious 'Flame Matra' and his strong Dou Techniques. Even if he were to meet an elite Dou Zong, he would still be able to rely on his superimposed wings and frightening speed to gain the ability to flee. If he dared to forcefully use the three colored fire lotus and risk his life, he might be able to kill that person as long as they were a three or four star Dou Zong or a lesser rank.

Of course, this kind of opportunity was accompanied by far too much risk. After all, it was likely that Xiao Yan would meet his own demise should he fail to kill his opponent.

"That one protector of the 'Hall of Souls' already possessed the strength of a Dou Zong. I do not know how many such experts remained within that organization. It seems that I will at the very least need to reach the peak of the Dou Huang class or even the Dou Zong class in order to rescue teacher. Otherwise, I would only be allowing myself to get caught if I were to forcefully head over. At that time, everything would truly be over." The wild wind blew beside Xiao Yan's ears as the scenery below flashed past while this thought rotated within his heart.

"Xun Er has also said before she left that I cannot go and look for her before reaching the strength of a Dou Zong. I think that her clan's strength is not inferior to the 'Hall of Souls'. Ugh... this path seems to be very long..." Xiao Yan sighed softly within his heart. His expression gradually became determined. Xiao Yan had to put in a tremendous amount of effort to become a person whom all the experts within the Jia Ma Empire looked up to after being ridiculed as the trash of his clan. It was something that an ordinary person had difficulty doing it. Everything was difficult in the beginning. Since he had already passed through the hardest period, he no longer needed to withdraw nor feel the slightest fear.

The current him was no longer the young and ignorant man from back then!

"Father, teacher... Xun Er, wait for me. Xiao Yan will not disappoint you!"

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. His shoulders shook and the jade-green fire wings became much denser. His flying speed soared at this moment. Finally, he transformed into a black lightning bolt as he flew to the enormous capital that had appeared in his sight.

Xiao Yan flew to the capital and appeared in the sky above the Xiao Mansion a moment later. His body turned and he swiftly rushed down.

Some human figures in the dark corners of the Xiao Mansion flashed as Xiao Yan's body descended from the sky above the Xiao Mansion. Weapons containing cold glints flickered in their hands, emitting dense, cold lusters.

However, these black figures had just rushed out of the darkness, prepared to stop this uninvited guest, when a powerful aura descended from the sky. It suppressed their bodies which were about to leap forward. A faint voice was also transmitted into everyone's ears at the same time.

"There is no need to panic. It's me."

Those black figures finally paused after hearing this familiar voice. They knelt on one knee and greeted the black-robed, young man, who was suspended in the sky. They immediately shrank back into the darkness in a ghost-like manner after causing the entire Xiao Mansion to enter a defensive state.

"These subordinates who are groomed by second brother are indeed quite good. Their bloody aura has an extraordinary fighting strength. With them protecting the Xiao Mansion, it is likely that an ordinary expert would have difficulty intruding into it. In the face of a stronger person, there was still Medusa, Zi Yan, and the others. Anyone would definitely be detected upon entry." Xiao Yan's gaze fluttered slightly as he looked at the black figures, who had shrank into the darkness, while he muttered softly to himself.

When Xiao Yan suddenly recalled Zi Yan in his heart, he suddenly remembered that that this little girl had actually blocked Protector Wu after his strength had soared from swallowing Yun Shan's spirit. This was really somewhat extraordinary. It should be known that a blow from Protector Wu in that condition was likely something that even experts at the peak of the Dou Huang class like Hai Bodong and Jia Xing Tian would not dare to easily receive. Yet this girl had actually received it head-on. Moreover, she did not receive any injuries other than feeling a little weak.

"Looks like this girl's original form is really quite extraordinary as teacher had mentioned. Once I advance to the Dou Huang class, I will have some confidence in refining a 'Body Transforming Pill'. At that time, I will definitely refine one for her and see just what being her original form is to actually possess such an ability."

Xiao Yan's figure landed in the Xiao Mansion. After which, he moved along the small path and arrived outside the living room a moment later. There was the sound of a conversation faintly transmitted from Xiao Ding and the others. He smiled slightly and pushed open the door to enter.

Xiao Yan, who had suddenly pushed open the door to enter, caused Xiao Ding and Xiao Li to be startled. They immediately rejoiced and came forward.

“If you continue to remain away, we would have had to invite Old Hai to go to the Misty Cloud to search for you.” Xiao Li patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders and helplessly spoke.

Xiao Yan smiled. He did not mention anything that happened during these three days. His gaze turned to Xiao Ding as he spoke with a soft laugh, “Big brother, we can invite chairman Fa Ma and the couple heads from the large clans over tomorrow. It is time to establish the faction that will protect our Xiao clan.”

Joy flashed across Xiao Ding’s eyes when he heard this. He said, “Have you completely recovered from your injuries?”

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He looked at the joyous eyes of the two people and muttered softly in his heart, “The Xiao clan will surpass the Misty Cloud Sect and become the overlord of this Jia Ma Empire! Father, I will definite fulfill your wish!”

Chapter 734: Alliance

When the warm sunlight gradually covered the entire capital the next day, the entrance to the Xiao Mansion that was seated in the middle of the capital continuously received people from the few strongest factions within the capital. Many people could see the coat of arms that represented the various factions pausing by the entrance from a great distance. They had a feeling that a major change was about to happen within the Jia Ma Empire.

The defense of the entire Xiao clan was unusually tight today. Any person not from the clan walking near it would immediately attract over a dozen eyes. If any person who arrived displayed even the slightest illegal activity, it was likely that that person would garner numerous attacks.

There was a large Meeting Room that was positioned in the middle of the Xiao Mansion. Not many people could enter this place. There were a couple of people there, but they were equivalent to the strongest few factions within the Jia Ma Empire.

However, the tension within the room was not as tense as expected. There were only a couple people that could enter into this room and they represented the largest factions within Jia Ma Empire.

A black-robed, young man was seated in the leader’s seat within the hall. He would occasionally chat and laughing with Hai Bodong by his side. A cold pretty faced Medusa and Zi Yan, who was repeatedly looking all around, were seated on his left. Occasionally, some of the gazes in the hall would faintly sweep over this duo, one large and one small. Their gazes were filled with fear.

Everyone had arrived after Xiao Yan had chatted with Hai Bodong for awhile. Only then did he cease chatting and slowly sweep his eyes over the entire room. His eyes immediately paused on the figure of a lady and an old man on one side of the circular

table. He smiled and said, "It is unexpected that even Jia Lao and Princess Yao Ye have come today. You are really important guests."

Jia Xing Tian laughed upon hearing this, "Our imperial family naturally needs to come over and join the liveliness of such a big matter. We have come to look at how the future second generation 'Misty Cloud Sect' will be established in the Jia Ma Empire." His gaze swept over Medusa and Zi Yan by Xiao Yan's side when he spoke these words. A deep fear flashed across his eyes.

Xiao Yan smiled. He slowly stood up and looked over the entire room. The private conversations within the large hall were reduced under his gaze and many eyes gathered onto him.

"Since everyone has been gathered, we shall begin to discuss some official matters."

Everyone hurriedly braced their attention upon hearing these words.

Xiao Yan gently inhaled a breath of air. He did not speak any nonsense and started on the main topic with a deep voice, "The Misty Cloud Sect has already disappeared from the Jia Ma Empire. Yun Shan's wild ambition have also been destroyed with it. However, everyone should also know that the position of our Jia Ma Empire isn't very high within the northwestern region of the continent. Although we have eliminated the big threat the Misty Cloud Sect posed, the position of our Jia Ma Empire will seriously decline because of this. Being the citizens of the Jia Ma Empire, I think that no one is willing to watch such a scene occur, right?"

Everyone nodded slightly upon hearing this. However, their gazes were still placed on Xiao Yan. This kind of situation remained consistently like this since a long time ago. The Jia Ma Empire did not have a high position within the northwestern region. It even resulted in the people who had come from the Jia Ma Empire to receive unequal treatment outside. It was due to this that the business of the few large clans was ultimately restricted to the empire and was not released out. This was because they needed to retain their strength to protect themselves within the empire. Once they gained such an ability to guarantee their reputation outside of the empire. The few empires around them outside of the Jia Ma Empire refused to bother with them!

"I think that everyone should be aware of some of my plans. The empire that possesses some strong factions within it would also raise the position of the country. However, now that the Misty Cloud Sect has disappeared, I, Xiao Yan, would like to establish an even stronger faction!" Xiao Yan's gaze suddenly became stern as he spoke in a deep voice, "My hope in gathering everyone here today is for everyone to join this alliance. Your position and your benefits in the future will definitely be far from what you can compare with now."

The hall became slightly quiet when Xiao Yan's voice sounded. It was a long while later before Mu Chen coughed softly and took the lead to speak, "Mister Xiao Yan's intention seem to be trying to gather our few large clans together to form a single faction?"

Other than Hai Bodong and Ya Fei, the other few clans nodded slightly after Mu Chen's voice sounded. Although Xiao Yan's hope was distant and great, the meaning of his words seem to be intending to get the few large clans to be under him. This point did not seem to be too different from the Misty Cloud Sect back then...

"Ke ke, let me say these words. Third brother's meaning is to invite everyone to join and form an alliance. This alliance would protect all the strengths of its members. As the saying goes, 'glorious together and miserable together'. Speaking unceremoniously, the three large clans within the empire might indeed possess some strength within the Jia Ma Empire. However, in the northwestern region, they do not possess the qualification to say a word in the northwestern region. Your three large clans will definitely be stronger than any one time after such a merger. All of you would also be able to obtain quite a number of things from it." Xiao Ding smiled slightly while he opened his mouth to softly speak.

Everyone's expressions became slightly warmer upon hearing Xiao Ding's words, They immediately nodded. If this was true, they would not be without any good things by entering the so-called alliance. There would be nothing bad from it.

Xiao Yan and Xiao Ding exchanged glances with one another. The latter laughed softly and said, "Once the alliance is established, we will create a hall that specializes in grooming experts for the alliance. It will help provide the alliance with a never-ending stream of new blood. All of you, being the members of the alliance, can recommend sending your outstanding younger generation to it. They will be able to receive the most perfect training and grooming there. The Qi Methods and Dou Techniques present there will be something that your clans will be unable to provide. Their achievements in the future will definitely exceed your earlier expectations."

The eyes of Mu Chen, Nalan Jie, and the others brightened upon hearing this. This welfare was something that would attract them.

"Ke ke, may I know what must we give up if we were to join?" Nalan Jie smiled and politely inquired.

"Anyone who joins the alliance cannot concern itself only with itself in the future. Instead, it must view the alliance as a family and protect all its interest." Xiao Ding spoke faintly. The words that he said were simple to utter but one had to give up a lot in order to commit to such words.

Nalan Jie and the others were slightly startled upon hearing these words that Xiao Ding casually mentioned. Their faces immediately revealed some hesitation. They were naturally able to hear some meaning behind them. If they were to join the alliance, the

structure of their clan would no longer exist. They must treat the alliance as a clan in the future and contribute all they could to it.

“Everyone, the alliance does not belong to any single individual. It will have an Elder’s Council that will be the highest decision maker. Even the Alliance Head can only obey them. Now that we are just starting to establish it, every clan will be given a seat on the Elder’s Council for being the founding members. However, it will definitely not be so simple in the future.” Xiao Ding smiled as he explained.

The hesitation on the faces of Nalan Jie and the others only weakened after hearing these words. They still had difficulty making an instant decision. After all, what they needed to contribute to was the entire clan.

“Ke ke, my Primer clan does not have any objections. Let me be the first Elder in this so-called Elder Council.” Hai Bodong laughed in a clear voice while everyone in the hall was hesitating.

Everyone curled their mouth when they heard this. Your Primer clan is basically in the same boat as Xiao Yan. Would you lose out by joining the alliance?

A cold and indifferent gaze suddenly swept over while everyone hesitated. Nalan Jie and the others appeared to have sensed some denseness within the gaze. Their hearts became slightly chilled as they raised their heads, only to see Medusa beside Xiao Yan staring at them.

Their throats rolled slightly. The faces of Nalan Jie and the others became slightly pale. Only at this moment did they realize something. Given Xiao Yan’s current strength, it was already enough for him to forcefully get them to join the alliance. However, the latter did not choose to do this. Instead, he tried to persuade them with nice words and attract them with inducements. This was perhaps the greatest difference between him and Yun Shan.

However, regardless of how big the gap was, the two of them had something in common. That was that they both possessed a powerful faction that could easily destroy the few large clan. They always had the initiative in this kind of discussion.

Mu Chen sighed quietly and laughed bitterly. He lifted his head and said, “Since Old Hai has agreed, our Mu clan also agrees to join the alliance. Hopefully, Mister Xiao Yan will treat our Mu clan well in the future.”

“We are one family now that you have joined the alliance. Whoever dares to touch the Mu clan will have to get permission from me, Xiao Yan.” Xiao Yan spoke in a deep voice.

Nalan Jie also let out a bitter smile upon seeing that two of the three large clans had already joined. If he did not agree at such a moment, it was likely that their ending

would not be good in the future. Originally, Xiao Yan did not have much of a favourable impression towards him. If they were to continue offending him, it was likely that...

“Since that is the case, our Nalan clan will also agree to join...”

Xiao Yan also quietly sighed in relief after seeing that the three large clans had agreed. He also did not wish to use force unless it was absolutely necessary.

Xiao Yan’s gaze shifted away from Nalan Jie and the others before turning to the back of the Meeting Room toward Fa Ma, who had chosen to remain silent. He laughed faintly and asked, “Chairman Fa Ma, may I know your opinion?”

Fa Ma laughed bitterly in his heart upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. His turn had still arrived and he was really unable to escape...

“Little friend Xiao Yan, our Alchemist Association is different from a clan. The association does not have any overly strict restrictions. There are many alchemists who are free. The Alchemist Association is unable to represent their choice. Hence...” Fa Ma sighed.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes. His gaze looked straight at Fa Ma. Even though he knew that the latter was telling the truth, he still did not intend to give up on the Alchemist Association. This was because this was the faction which he held in the highest regard. Hence, he had to get the alchemist association to enter the alliance no matter what. With these alchemist, the strength of the alliance would swiftly soar in the future!

No matter how one put it, an alchemist was the most important and rarest occupation on the Dou Qi continent.

Hence, he must not give up on the alchemist association!

This was the most important objective among the many other plans!

Chapter 735: Yan Alliance

The helpless expression on Fa Ma’s face grew even richer under the focus of Xiao Yan’s gaze. However, he did not open his mouth. The alliance that Xiao Yan had mentioned might be extremely alluring, but the reputation that this association possessed in the Jia Ma Empire was only inferior to that of the Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, even the Misty Cloud Sect was afraid of them from a certain point of view due to them having many alchemists. After all they were extremely clear of the ability to gather experts that alchemists possessed.

Being the head of the Alchemist Association, Fa Ma’s reputation within the Jia Ma Empire was something that even Pill-King Gu He could not match. After so many years of networking, he had a relationship with quite a number of experts. Hence, unless there

was a benefit that would cause him to submit, it was likely difficult for him to nod his head in agreement if one wanted him to join the alliance that Xiao Yan has established.

The atmosphere within the hall immediately became much more tense as Xiao Yan stared at Fa Ma while the latter remained silent. Everyone was expressionless. However, a thought had swiftly lingered in their hearts. From the looks of this old fellow Fa Ma, it seemed that he was unwilling to get the Alchemist Association to merge into the alliance. However, given Xiao Yan's character, he was likely not going to let this faction with an extraordinary ability to gather experts remain independent. It seemed that trouble was unavoidable today.

Jia Xing Tian and Yao Ye had remained silent from the start. Their eyes were cold as they observed the development of the situation. There was the intent of rejecting the offer hidden in Fa Ma's words, so Jie Xing Tian did not say anything. The appearance of an alliance with great strength within their empire might allow their status to rise quite greatly in the northwestern region, but they were worried that should the faction be too strong, things that secretly intruded into the authority of the imperial family would happen. Hence, they might not have opposed Xiao Yan when he wanted to establish a faction, but they didn't intend to support forming it. Everything would depend on Xiao Yan's ability.

"Chairman Fa Ma. Once the alchemist association joins the alliance, the alliance would support all the expenditures of the alchemists in the association. It would have a great benefit to them when they raise their alchemist tier. There is also no need to be overly worried that most of the alchemists within the association are free individuals. As long as chairman Fa Ma agrees, Xiao Yan believes that your agreement would let most of them be at ease in joining the alliance." Xiao Yan finally opened his mouth and broke the tense atmosphere a moment later.

Fa Ma's eyes flickered. However, he once again shook his head with a bitter smile a moment later. He sighed, "I cannot make a decision like that. I need to return and discuss with some Elders before making my decision."

"Chairman Fa Ma, may I know how many tier five alchemists the Alchemist Association currently possesses?" Xiao Yan smiled faintly before suddenly asking.

Fa Ma was startled when he heard this. He immediately replied somewhat uncertainly, "There are not more than five. However, the old me has already been at the peak of the fifth tier for many years. Recently, I have a feeling that I might be able to reach the sixth tier soon!"

Xiao Yan merely smiled when he saw the slight fluttering in Fa Ma's gaze when the latter spoke. He softly said, "Does chairman Fa Ma really possess the confidence to reach the sixth tier?"

The raising of an alchemist's tier was unusually difficult. This was because the most important thing for such an increase in tier was that one's Spiritual Strength must become even stronger. However, increasing Spiritual Strength was extremely tough. Normally speaking, it would only become stronger when someone increased their Dou Qi class. Fa Ma was currently quite old. His strength had also reached the Dou Huang class. However, it was quite difficult to raise his Spiritual Strength once again. After all, not everyone was like Xiao Yan who was not only born with a powerful Spiritual Strength but also possessed the 'Flame Mantra' and 'Heavenly Flames', which were strange objects that amplified the training of Spiritual Strength.

The smile on Fa Ma's face was quietly withdrawn upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. He frowned intently but refused to speak. He was naturally most aware of the situation of his own body.

"As long as chairman Fa Ma is willing to join the alliance, Xiao Yan will promise here that I will let the Alchemist Association own ten tier five alchemists within ten years. Moreover, you will also step into the sixth tier during this period." Xiao Yan smiled upon seeing Fa Ma's manner. He slowly threw what was a powerful bomb toward the latter.

Numerous sounds from the inhalation of cold air had expectedly sounded when Xiao Yan's words rang out. Even Hai Bodong was also looking at the smiling Xiao Yan with a stunned face.

Hai Bodong and the others knew of the difficulty for an alchemist to increase his or her tier. Hence, all of their faces were looking at Xiao Yan with stunned looks when they heard Xiao Yan said that the Alchemist Association would possess ten tier five alchemists and a tier six alchemist within ten years. A ridiculous feeling quietly appeared in their hearts.

Fa Ma was even more aware of the difficulty in increasing one's tier as compared to the slight experience of Hai Bodong and the others. Hence, his face was also stunned as he looked at Xiao Yan. It was a long while later before he slowly recovered. His expression was strange as he spoke, "Little friend Xiao Yan, although these words of yours greatly move my heart, aren't they a little too unrealistic?"

"Xiao Yan began coming into contact with pill refinement at the age of thirteen. Only seven years have past since then but I have already reached the sixth tier. With this, I believe that no one would think I am spouting nonsense, right?" Xiao Yan softly replied.

The eyes of everyone in the hall shrank slightly. A shocked look surfaced on Fa Ma's face. He had always thought that Xiao Yan had come into contact with medicinal pills since he was young. However, now he heard him say... in seven years time, he had turned from a young man completely ignorant about medicinal refinement to the sixth tier alchemist grandmaster he currently was. If what he said was true, this kind of speed was indeed too frightening.

“However, his teacher was that old senior. Given his ability, it is also within reason that he is able to teach such an outstanding disciple... perhaps Xiao Yan might really be able to manage to do what he said.” The shock in Fa Ma’s eyes slowly disappeared. He suddenly recalled that old man who had given pointers to him when they met by chance back then. That person was also Xiao Yan’s teacher, Yao Lao. His heart mused a little before he quietly spoke to himself.

A fiery heat involuntarily surfaced in Fa Ma’s eyes when he thought of this. The greatest wish of his life was to allow himself to travel even further on the alchemist’s path. However, due to his ability and age, it was already extremely difficult for him to advance. If what Xiao Yan had said was true, that Xiao Yan could allow him to break through to a tier six alchemist, it was not impossible for the Alchemist Association to merge into the alliance.

The thought lingered in Fa Ma’s heart. A long while later, he inhaled a long breath of air and his gaze looked at Xiao Yan while he spoke in a deep voice, “If little friend Xiao Yan is really able to allow our Alchemist Association to possess ten tier five alchemists, the old me will agree to merge the Alchemist Association into your alliance!”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly and nodded when he heard this. He had been following beside Yao Lao for many years. He had also been taught by the superb alchemist experience of the latter. With this, Xiao Yan had the confidence that he would be able to groom some alchemists with outstanding medicinal refining skills within ten years. Although there was some difficulty for Fa Ma to break through to the sixth tier, he was not totally without means to do so.

“Ke ke, congratulations little friend Xiao Yan. By including the Alchemist Association into the alliance, it is likely that the potential of the alliance will be difficult to measure.” Jia Xing Tian smiled as he spoke. However, he quietly sighed in his heart. He was not unaware of the status that the Alchemist Association possessed within the Jia Ma Empire. In the past, the imperial family had tried its best to think of ways to rope them in. However, these haughty fellows ultimately refused to listen. It was really unexpected that Xiao Yan had managed to get such a big bargain now.

Xiao Yan also smiled slightly. His gaze glanced at the slight envy that had seeped out of the eyes of Mu Chen and the others. With a faint smile, he said, “As long as the three large clans do their best for the alliance in the future, I, Xiao Yan, will also promise all of you that your clan will possess three or more elite Dou Huangs after ten years. I think that this would be much easier compared to grooming ten tier five alchemists.”

Mu Chen, Nalan Jie, and the rest were startled when they heard this. Their faces were filled with a wild joy as they hurriedly got up, cupped their hands together, and thanked Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan grinned and waved his hand. He said, "Since everyone has joined the alliance, we are naturally all part of one family. The alliance strength will be stronger if we have more experts. This is something that I ought to do."

Jia Xing Tian and Yao Ye were also shaken by the promise that Xiao Yan had given. Grooming elite Dou Huangs within ten years. They would definitely scoff if these words escaped another person's mouth. However, in the face of this young man who defeated an elite Dou Zong at the mere age of twenty, the doubt in their hearts had been suppressed to the lowest level. With the latter's never-ending trump cards, it seemed that he might really have such abilities.

The hearts of the two people were faintly envious when they thought of this. Their imperial family had groomed people for many years but they only possessed a small number of expert Dou Wangs. Other than the 'Serene Sea Scaly Beast', the entire imperial family only had Jia Xing Tian as an elite Dou Huang. This was also the area in which Jia Xing Tian was most worried about. Should he end up unluckily dying in the future, would the imperial family that had lost his protection not have their deterrent strength greatly decrease?

Jia Xing Tian and Yao Ye exchanged glances while they sighed quietly within their hearts. Their brows frowned slightly as they softly sighed. After musing for a moment, Jia Xing Tian appeared to have made a great decision as he stood up, faced Xiao Yan and spoke with his hands cupped together, "Ke ke, little friend Xiao Yan. May I know if you will be able to allow our imperial family to possess a couple of elite Dou Huangs in ten years if we were to join this alliance?"

Everyone in the hall was shocked by these sudden words that came from Jia Xing Tian. Was the imperial family also thinking of joining this alliance?

Yao Ye was similarly stunned by Jia Xing Tian's words, but she immediately came to a quiet understanding. She knew that the main reason for the imperial family being able to stand in the Jia Ma Empire was largely because of the deterrent of this great-grandfather of hers. However, the imperial family was unable to groom an elite Dou Huang with enough strength to replace him no matter how much effort they put in. Hence, everyone was worried that the position of the imperial family would end up receiving a blow once Jia Xing Tian were to die.

A true expert always rode above any empire in the Dou Qi continent. An elite Dou Huang was able to fight with an ordinary army consisting of tens of thousands of individuals. His or her powerful destructive strength decided their position. Moreover, in this somewhat weaker empire like the Jia Ma Empire, an elite Dou Huang was enough to influence victory or defeat in a battle.

Xiao Yan felt somewhat surprised as he studied Jia Xing Tian. The other party's actions were beyond his expectations. He did not think that his promise to the three large clan would actually also move this old man. The surprise lasted for a moment before he

revealed a smile on his face and nodded. He said, "Xiao Yan will naturally welcome this thought that Jia Lao has. As long as the imperial family is able to take out people who truly possess talent, Xiao Yan will do my best to do so. The alliance and the imperial family will share the same woes and blessings in the future!"

Jia Xing Tian laughed out loud when he heard this. His heart, however, sighed in relief. Perhaps committing to this alliance would further solidify the position of their imperial family.

"Ke ke, since this is an alliance, have you given it a name?"

Xiao Ding smiled slightly. He exchanged glances with Xiao Yan before softly replying, "There are only two words in the name of the alliance. We call it..."

"Yan Alliance!"

Chapter 736: Succeed

"Yan Alliance?"

Jia Xing Tian softly uttered the name in his mouth. His eyes moved to Xiao Yan by the side and laughed, "Good name. It is likely that the position of this Yan Alliance in the future will far surpass the Misty Cloud Sect. Hopefully, there will be a seat for the Jia Ma Empire in the northwestern region in the future."

Xiao Yan nodded with a smile and softly replied, "Xiao Yan will naturally do my best."

"Ke ke, since this alliance has been established, we will naturally need a leader who will lead everyone..." Fa Ma stood up and smiled as he said, "It seems that this position will definitely belong to little friend Xiao Yan."

Mu Chen, Nalan Jie, and the others hurriedly voiced their agreement after hearing Fa Ma's words. After Xiao Yan had spent so much time and effort to establish a faction, these people would naturally not naively think that he was impartial. The position of the Alliance Chief was naturally encapsulated within it. Naturally, there would not be anyone who would foolishly voice any opposition in this kind of situation.

Xiao Yan smiled in the face of this agreement. He did not purposefully put up an act to decline it. Instead, he got up and laughed, "The Yan Alliance does not belong to Xiao Yan alone. Its future achievements still need to rely on all the founding members seated here!"

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded upon seeing that everything was progressing as he had expected. He waved his hand and the female servants by the side served some wine that had already been poured in front of everyone.

“The formation of the alliance today can be considered a big matter. Let’s all have a drink for the Yan Alliance!” Xiao Ding raised his wine cup and laughed.

“Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha. Cheers! Cheers! Cheers!”

The largest faction within the Jia Ma Empire was finally established amid the laughter in the hall. Perhaps in a short while, this new faction would be mentioned by the mouths of every single person from the Jia Ma Empire. Many people would know that this faction would be the replacement of the Misty Cloud Sect!

Whether this replacement would walk even further than the Misty Cloud Sect would be determined by what abilities its leader possessed!

Everyone left one after another after the discussion in the hall was completed. The serious atmosphere of the hall slowly became a relaxing one.

Xiao Yan also let out a long breath when he saw the last person out of the Xiao Mansion. He sat in his chair and sighed, “I have finally settled this. In the future, our Xiao clan can be considered to have a protection that is reassuring.”

“Given your current strength, you can just forcefully order them to join. Yet you want to make it this troublesome. You really are seeking your own bitterness.” Queen Medusa who had been quiet until this moment finally glanced at Xiao Yan and coldly spoke.

Xiao Yan rolled his eyes upon hearing this. He was too lazy to be bothered reasoning with her. In the heart of this vicious woman, strength was the greatest, no matter what kind of topic it was.

“The Yan Alliance involves all of the strongest factions within the empire after it has just been established. Its potential is extraordinary. In the future, I will make the information network of the Yan Alliance spread over every single corner of the empire. At that time, anyone who is against our Xiao clan will enter into our ears. Even if that ‘Hall of Souls’ wants to touch the members of our Xiao clan again, it would no longer be as easy as it was in the past.” Xiao Ding ignored the argument between the two as he laughed faintly and spoke.

“Aren’t we giving them too much authority in this Yan Alliance? The Elder’s Council can decide the Alliance Chief’s will. This might be a lot of trouble if it is not handled well in the future.” Xiao Li knit his brows and gave his input.

“Relax, I am only doing this to stabilize their hearts. Once more time passes and the concept of their clans fade in their hearts, they will naturally begin to place the alliance as the priority. Moreover, I will also quietly use some tactics to cause most of the people in our Elder’s Council to be made up of people from our Xiao clan and those that support our Xiao clan. In the future, there will definitely be no one interfering with any

decision that third brother makes.” Xiao Ding knocked his hand against his legs and carelessly laughed.

Xiao Yan smiled. He stretched his lazy waist and said, “Now that the alliance has been successfully established, I will hand the subsequent matters to big brother and second brother to settle. I am not very good at this.”

“You brat...” Xiao Ding helplessly shook his head when he saw that Xiao Yan had already begun to shirk his responsibilities.

“That’s right, second brother, have you found all the medicinal ingredients that I got you to look for?” Xiao Yan appeared to have suddenly recalled something as he inquired.

“The Primer clan has managed to dispatch the list of these medicinal ingredients to all its auction houses. They have gathered all the medicinal ingredients but there is only enough to refine two medicinal pills. If you fail, it is likely that they will need to spend two months in order to continue gathering all of them. Old Hai said that these medicinal ingredients were far too rare. Even the Primer clan does not keep much of them around.” Xiao Li was startled when he heard the question. His gaze swept over Xiao Ding without leaving a trace as he immediately replied.

“Two sets huh..., it should be enough to refine one pill. You should deliver the medicinal ingredients to my chamber later.” Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment. Two sets of medicinal ingredients was indeed a little risky. However, the little life that Xiao Li currently had left did not allow him to delay any longer. Hence, Xiao Yan immediately opened his mouth to reply.

Xiao Li slightly nodded.

No doubt was aroused in Xiao Ding’s heart when the two of them were discussing the medicinal ingredients. After all, it was extremely natural for Xiao Yan to refine medicinal pills since he was an alchemist. Hence, their eyes glanced at the pretty, cold face of Medusa by the side after the two of them finished their conversation. Xiao Ding immediately gave Xiao Li a look before having him push his wheelchair out of the hall.

They looked... looked...

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he saw the actions of the two of them. He immediately threw his gaze toward Medusa. After being silent for a moment, he softly said, “Thank you very much.”

This thanks was naturally because she was willing to come and hold the fort for him. Medusa was the best choice if he wanted to deter and shake those old fellows. However, her character was too cold. Xiao Yan was also prepared to be rejected when he invited her to help. He did not expect that the other party would agree in such a crisp fashion.

"I only wanted to come and kill. Unfortunately, things did not go as I hoped." Medusa merely responded faintly in the face of Xiao Yan's thanks. However, even she might have sensed her ice-cold pupils become a little gentler at this moment.

"Xiao Yan, the Yaowan that you have given me has long been finished. Now that your injuries have completely recovered, you should hurry and refine some more for me." Zi Yan, who had been following beside Medusa immediately muttered.

Xiao Yan smiled as he stepped forward and gently rubbed Zi Yan's head. He agreed with a faint grin, "Alright, I will refine for you in awhile, you little greedy fellow."

"You should be quick. I can sense that I seemed to be about to become stronger again and require a large amount of energy. Otherwise, I am about to fall into a slumber." Zi Yan knit her little brows. Ever since she had blocked that blow from Protector Wu on the Misty Cloud Mountain, she faintly began to feel a strange feeling. Hence, she was anxiously in need of a large amount of energy.

Xiao Yan and Medusa were startled when they heard this. Their eyes immediately revealed a curious glow as they looked at Zi Yan. A moment later, they exchanged looks with one another and said in surprise, "It seems that she is about to advance?"

Xiao Yan mused for a moment. Zi Yan was at the Dou Wang class when he had first met her in the Inner Academy back then. According to the rank of a Magical Beast, it was only natural for a rank 5 Magical Beast to advance after having eaten so many natural treasures.

"The advancement of a Magical Beast will require an unusually large amount of energy. Hence, an ordinary Magical Beast that advances would first find various kinds of natural treasures. However, this girl has been eating countless numbers of treasures for so many years and only advanced now. It seems that the energy she needs to advance is indeed massive. I really don't know what kind of being she is..." Medusa's tone also carried some surprise. It was also the first time that she had seen a Magical Beast require such a large amount of energy to advance. Normally speaking, the greater the energy needed during the advancement, the stronger the Magical Beast. However, someone like Zi Yan... seemed to require so much that it was a little overboard.

"You can rest assured that I will help her obtain it no matter how great the amount of energy she requires. This little fellow has followed me and run out of the Inner Academy. I cannot allow her to be injured. Otherwise, I would have difficulty accounting to First Elder Su Qin in the future." Xiao Yan pinched Zi Yan's tender jade-like little face. He could not help but laugh gently when he saw the cute manner of the latter in which she repeatedly swung her face to avoid his hand.

Medusa was also startled when she saw the gentleness that Xiao Yan displayed at this moment. She immediately said in a faint manner, "This little fellow is very close to me. I will not agree even if you allow her to be injured."

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head upon seeing Medusa appeared to be protecting the child. He seemed to have recalled something as he raised his eyes and looked at Medusa. He softly said, "Our one year agreement will arrive after one to two months."

Medusa's hand that was helping comb Zi Yan's purple hair stilled. Her pretty face, that was showing signs of a gentleness earlier, slowly turned icy-cold. Those eyes that were filled with a bewitching charm glanced at Xiao Yan. Her voice was indifferent as she said, "Don't you know that you will definitely be the first person to die in my hands once I consume the 'Soul Recovery Pill'? Or do you think that the current you can contend with me?"

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly and said, "I am naturally aware of this. However, there is an agreement and I will naturally not break the agreement. Moreover, from the way you are gathering medicinal ingredients from all over the place, it seems that you are also really looking forward to it. Don't tell me that I can actually ignore it?"

Medusa's eyes were ice-cold as she glanced at Xiao Yan. She immediately pulled Zi Yan's little hands, turned her body and walked out of the hall. Only when she reach the doorway did she pause her footsteps and speak in a faint voice, "Those medicinal ingredients have all been eaten by Zi Yan. If you are really anxious to refine the medicinal ingredients, there is no need to go to the trouble. You can just tell me and I will strike you."

"Of course, don't think that this Queen has a change of heart. It is just that I wish to allow you to live for a little longer."

A stunned look appeared in Xiao Yan's eyes after he heard Queen Medusa throw these words out before leaving the hall. A strange expression covered his face.

"This woman..."

Chapter 737: Refine

The establishment of the Yan Alliance had instantly stirred up an uproar within the Jia Ma Empire as expected. Countless numbers of people were shocked at this alliance that had gathered all the strong. The three large clans of the empire and the Alchemist Association. This lineup could already be comparable to the Misty Cloud Sect back then. No one had expected that Xiao Yan would actually be able to achieve something that even the Misty Cloud Sect had failed to do. He even managed to form it properly and quietly.

Quite a number of people faintly had the feeling that this Jia Ma Empire might well be the world of the 'Yan Alliance' in the future.

The Misty Cloud Sect had truly been replaced.

During the time where the outside world was in an uproar over the establishment of the 'Yan Alliance', Xiao Yan completely ignored everything in the outside world and quietly remained in his chamber. He prepared to refine the medicinal pill that would extend his second brother's life.

Xiao Yan was seated cross-legged on a rock bed within the chamber. A crimson-colored medicinal cauldron was standing in front of him. Various medicinal ingredients were neatly laid out on a stone platform by his side. The rich medicinal fragrance spread out before shrouding the entire chamber like a fog.

"Deep Green Longevity Pill..."

Xiao Yan shut his eyes. His mouth softly muttered the name of the pill while various refining methods for this pill as well as some areas that he needed to take note of repeatedly churned within his mind. He continued in this manner for awhile before slowly opening his eyes. His gaze stared intently at the medicinal cauldron, and he softly muttered to himself, "I must successfully refine one pill from these two sets of medicinal ingredients. Second brother is left with less than two months of life. If all of these medicinal ingredients are destroyed, it is likely that a lot of effort will be needed to search for them. If there is insufficient time, the result..."

Xiao Yan frowned intently when he thought of this. He softly exhaled a breath of air while determination surfaced in his pupils. No matter what, he must successfully refine a 'Deep Green Longevity Pill' today!

Xiao Yan acted the moment he said he would. After inhaling deep breaths of air a couple of times, he swiftly tossed aside the unnecessary thoughts in his mind. He flicked his finger and the jade-green 'Glazed Lotus Core Flame' appeared in his hand. His finger shook and the flame rushed out before entering the medicinal cauldron in front of him where it instantly transformed into a fierce flame. While it burned within the cauldron, a hot temperature still seeped out despite the isolation created by the medicinal cauldron. This caused the temperature in the chamber to slowly climb.

Xiao Yan ignored the high temperature around him. His eyes did not blink as he paused on the medicinal cauldron. A moment later, he waved his hand and a green thorny fruit that faintly emitted a rich fragrance from the stone platform landed in Xiao Yan's hand.

Xiao Yan's eyes glanced at the Deep Green Fruit that was one of the main ingredients in refining this 'Deep Green Longevity Pill'. He could sense the dense lifeforce that was within it.

After holding the Deep Green Fruit in his hand for a moment, Xiao Yan flicked his finger and shot it into the medicinal cauldron without any hesitation. The fruit was wrapped around by that fierce jade-green flame.

Spiritual Strength spread out from between Xiao Yan's eyebrows before finally entering the medicinal cauldron. He placed his full attention on controlling the change in the flame as well as monitoring the activity of that Deep Green Fruit.

Under a new 'Heavenly Flame' like the Glazed Lotus Core Flame that was formed from the merger of two 'Heavenly Flames', any medicinal ingredient would disarm and surrender to it within a short period of time no matter how hard it was. This Deep Green Fruit was no exception. Although, it resisted the 'Heavenly Flame' for a moment by relying on the life force that was contained within it, the flame whistled as Xiao Yan's mind moved and threads of cream-white juice slowly seeped out from the Deep Green Fruit.

The flame slowly caused it to transpire as the amount of cream-white juice flowing out of it increased. Finally, a cluster of liquid that was around half the size of a palm formed under the fruit.

Xiao Yan's eyes observed the interior of the medicinal cauldron. The seal on his hand changed around half an hour later and the flame within the medicinal cauldron was reduced. The Deep Green Fruit within it had completely disappeared. A cluster of cream-white liquid that emitted an exuberant life force replaced it.

Xiao Yan sighed in relief within his heart while he studied the cluster of cream-white liquid. With a flick of his finger, the flame suddenly soared and the palm-sized cream-white liquid swiftly shrank at a speed visible to the naked eye in the face of the soaring temperature. Following the reduction in size, its color became deeper and deeper. In the end, it was almost like a white pearl.

Xiao Yan did not stop after seeing that there was no unexpected scenario while refining the Deep Green Fruit. He waved his hand and another medicinal ingredient rushed over and was thrown into the medicinal cauldron.

One medicinal ingredient after another was thrown by Xiao Yan into the medicinal cauldron with the flow of time. Hence, an increasing number of pure medicinal strengths began to appear within the medicinal cauldron. Xiao Yan's expression also grew more and more solemn. His Spiritual Strength completely swept out and wrapped firmly around every single medicinal strength that was in the medicinal cauldron. Finally, he maneuvered them to the different temperatures they needed and slowly refined them.

The medicinal cauldron, which had been progressing orderly up to this point, suddenly erupted into a powerful fire glow after the refinement was three hours along or so. Although Xiao Yan tried his best to suppress it, there were eventually still three kinds of medicinal liquids that were vaporized under the soaring temperature. Hence, this refinement ended in failure.

Xiao Yan frowned tightly while he looked at some of the remaining medicinal liquid within the medicinal cauldron. He helplessly shook his head and took all of them out before descending deep into thought.

Xiao Yan only refocused after recalling the reason for his failure. He readjusted his condition to its most optimum one and did not hesitate even a little as he waved his hand. The many medicinal ingredients on the stone platform by his side were immediately thrown into the medicinal cauldron one after another.

This time around, Xiao Yan threw in an unusual amount of attention. Any unusual activity in the outside world was tossed to the back of Xiao Yan's mind. At this moment, only the medicinal cauldron and the fierce lingering flame within it existed in Xiao Yan's eyes.

Under the full attention of Xiao Yan, numerous afterimages of his hands began to appear as they danced. The temperature of the flame within the medicinal cauldron was high at times and low at others while remaining under his control. The complicated changes were frequent enough to cause many alchemists to be stunned. Just what kind of enormous Spiritual Strength did one need in order to control a flame to such an extent?

The medicinal ingredients drew numerous arcs in the air before being completely thrown into the medicinal cauldron. They transformed into a medicinal powder and then a medicinal liquid that Xiao Yan needed under the searing of the fierce jade-green flame.

Xiao Yan's mind was extremely focused in his second attempt at refinement and no accidents occurred. After nearly a day and a night of refinement, an embryonic medicinal pill, whose surface was uneven, had finally begun to take shape within the medicinal cauldron. Following the formation of this embryonic medicinal pill, a rich life force began to spread out from it. Xiao Yan had gently inhaled a breath of it when the fatigue between his brows slowly faded away.

"It is indeed worthy of being a unique pill that can raise one's lifespan..." Xiao Yan quietly praised as he clicked his tongue in astonishment in his heart. Even in the entire Dou Qi continent, a medicinal pill that could increase one's lifespan was very rare. After all, unless one truly trained one's Dou Qi to a pinnacle level, everyone's life would end. If one could breakthrough during this period of time, one's lifespan would naturally be extended a little. However, if one failed to breakthrough, one would end up having to obediently die regardless of whether one was a Dou Huang or a Dou Zong. At this moment, a medicinal pill that could increase one's lifespan would reveal its unlimited value.

One might be able to successfully breakthrough during these extended years if one had this medicinal pill. In that case, not only would one's lifespan soar greatly but his strength would also advance significantly.

Hence, a medicinal pill that could increase one's lifespan was one that was sought after as much as some of those medicinal pills that were used to raise one's strength. From a certain point of view, it was even more valuable than the medicinal pills that raised one's strength. After all, a medicinal formula for a medicinal pill that could raise one's strength was not rare, but a medicinal formula to increase one's lifespan was unusually rare. The people on the continent who possessed a medicinal formula for a medicinal pill that could raise one's lifespan might well be an extremely rare existence.

While this thought lingered in Xiao Yan's heart, the uneven embryonic medicinal pill began to gradually turn round and smooth under the slow grilling of the jade-green flame. A rich medicinal fragrance was soon emitted from it...

"Am I finally about to succeed..." A slight excitement rose within Xiao Yan's heart as he looked at the cream-white medicinal pill that slowly rolled within the flame. However, he did not dare to relax even a little as he continued to increase his Spiritual Strength and focus on every single action the medicinal pill made. If an accident occurred that were to result in the destruction of the pill, Xiao Yan really would not even have a place to cry.

Xiao Yan maintained this cautiousness until the luster on the cream-white surface of the medicinal pill became increasingly richer. The medicinal pill suddenly trembled around half an hour later, and an enormous and powerful energy ripple suddenly surfaced out of nowhere. It was just like a water wave that spread wildly in all directions.

"Boom! Boom!"

The energy ripple spread out before finally colliding against the wall of the medicinal cauldron. This collision emitted a clear clanging sound.

"This medicinal cauldron is really solid. If it were an ordinary medicinal cauldron, it is likely that it would have cracked open under such an energy collision..." Xiao Yan could not resist letting out a silent praise as he looked at the medicinal cauldron that had slightly trembled from the collision. He thought that this medicinal cauldron he had obtained from Han Feng might well be comparable to the so-called 'Black Demon' that Yao Lao used. This medicinal cauldron covered with drawings of all sorts of Magical Beasts roaring might well also be an item on the so-called 'Heavenly Cauldron Ranking'.

The clang sound was gradually reduced as the cream-colored medicinal pill within the medicinal cauldron suddenly emitted an eye-piercing intense light. It forcefully rushed out of the medicinal cauldron wrapped in the white light. However, it was unable to escape despite having flown around the heavily fortified chamber for a long while.

"This 'Deep Green Longevity Pill' is indeed extraordinary. It actually thought of fleeing the moment it was born..." Xiao Yan was also startled when he followed the actions of this medicinal pill. He immediately smiled and shook his head. He beckoned as he moved back and a suction force pulled the white glow, that was trying to randomly fly in

all directions, forcefully into his hand. After which, he took out a jade bottle and stuffed the pill into it.

The medicinal pill slowly became quiet after it was stuffed into a jade bottle. Xiao Yan only smiled with satisfaction when he saw this. He exhaled a deep breath. This medicinal pill refinement had exhausted quite a lot of his strength.

Xiao Yan stored the medicinal bottle into his storage ring before his hand suddenly trembled. He shut his eyes and appeared to have sensed something. It was a long while later before finally slowly opening them and muttered, "I have once again felt the barrier of the Dou Huang class. It seems that I am going to breakthrough soon..."

Chapter 738: The Thought of Undertaking a Retreat

Xiao Yan was deep in thought as he carefully tasted that strange feeling. It was a long while later before he slowly opened his eyes and gently exhaled. His eyes wandered.

"I am able to sense it but I ultimately have difficulty truly breaking through that barrier. It seems that I must find a quiet place to undertake a proper retreat during this period of time. Otherwise, it might be disadvantageous by dragging things out for too long." Xiao Yan softly muttered. Although he had not touched that mysterious barrier for the first time, there was ultimately still a certain gap.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment before he once again became calm. He waved his hand and a jade-green flame once again surged into the medicinal cauldron. He flicked his finger and over ten jade boxes appeared from his storage ring before landing beside him.

The 'Deep Green Longevity Pill' had been successfully refined. Next, Xiao Yan needed to refine some Yaowan for Zi Yan. This girl also seemed to be about to breakthrough. She would require an unusually large amount of energy to complete this advancement. Hence, Xiao Yan did not hesitate to take out some of those rare medicinal ingredients that Yao Ye had delivered back then.

Although these medicinal ingredients were rare, they were clearly not even worth mentioning when compared to Zi Yan's advancement. Currently, Zi Yan was able to contend with an ordinary elite Dou Huang while at the Dou Wang class. That frightening unusual strength of hers was something that even the current Xiao Yan did not dare to easily endure. If she was allowed to successfully advance to the Dou Huang class, her strength would likely soar once more. At that time, she might even be able to contend with an elite Dou Zong.

At this moment, Xiao Yan's side required such an expert. The mysterious and unusual faction known as the 'Hall of Souls' pressed against Xiao Yan. If Medusa had not intervened back then, he might also have been captured by that Protector Wu. The Xiao clan might well be truly finished at that time.

Xiao Yan's expression became unusually ugly when he thought of the situation that the Xiao clan would face should he be captured. He tightly clenched his fist and softly said, "Looks like I must quickly get to the Dou Huang class. Once I am there, I will have the ability to at least give a fight if I meet Protector Wu again in the future. The Xiao clan still needs my protection. Hence, no accidents must happen to me!"

Xiao Yan clenched his teeth as this thought flashed across his heart. He had already made up his mind within his heart. Once he settled the issue of his second brother, he would immediately undertake a deep retreat. He would not give up until he advanced to the Dou Huang class!

Xiao Yan ceased delaying things any longer once his heart had come to a decision. He waved his hand and the medicinal ingredients in the jade boxes, which were emitting a faint fragrance, rushed into the medicinal cauldron before they were finally wrapped by the jade-green flame...

The refinement of Yaowan could be said to be as far as the Heaven and Earth when compared with the refinement of medicinal pills. Xiao Yan might need a long time to refine a medicinal pill but these Yaowans were something that were as easy to refine as raising his hand. Within less than an hour, he had refined all the medicinal ingredients in the jade boxes into thumb-sized Yaowans. Moreover, having considered that the little girl did not like bitter things, Xiao Yan had also added some special seasoning to them, which turned them into something similar to sweets.

Xiao Yan exhaled a deep breath after storing the three large bottles of Yaowans into his storage ring. He tidied up the secret chamber a little before slowly walking out.

Xiao Yan arrived in the front yard after leaving the chamber only to see that quite a number of people had clustered around this place. He swept his gaze around and discovered that Lin Yan, Lin Xiuya, and the others were in this place. He immediately felt somewhat surprised. This group of people, who normally stayed outside, were actually all gathered in this place.

The yard had a large group of people who were busy with their own task. They had discovered Xiao Yan's figure the moment it appeared and rejoiced. They smiled and stepped forward.

"Hee hee, Chief Xiao. This name really intimidates people..." Lin Yan teased and laughed at Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. His eyes swept over Lin Yan, Lin Xiuya, and Liu Qing. He immediately cupped his hand and laughed, "I haven't had the chance to thank the three of you."

"We have only followed you to train and gain experience. Moreover, it seems that we were not of much help. It is completely useless to rely on us against those true experts."

Lin Xiuya laughed bitterly. Other than helping block some Misty Cloud Sect's Elders in the big battle at the Misty Cloud Sect back then, they did not have a chance to be involved in the actual fight.

"Those Elders on the Misty Cloud Sect only possessed such an achievement after training for so many years. All of you are still young. By the time you are their age, it is likely that you will all have reached the Dou Zong class." Xiao Yan laughed. Given the talent of the three of them, it was not impossible to achieve this level if they had the opportunity.

Lin Xiuya and the other two laughed when they heard this. They were similarly filled with confidence in themselves. The most precious thing was that they were still young; therefore, they were still at their peak condition. As long as they were given enough time, their achievements would definitely be extraordinary.

"Although we did not participate in the actual big battle, we also gained plenty of benefits during this period of time. The strengths of the three of us have rose by one star one after another a few days ago. It might not be as frightening as you but it can be considered quite a good improvement." Lin Xiuya laughed with satisfaction.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept over the three of them. He was surprised to discover that the auras of these three people were indeed a little stronger compared to when they left the Inner Academy back then. It seemed that it was really indeed as Lin Xiuya had said. The strength of the three of them had improved some time earlier.

"The three of you have yet to consume a 'Dou Spirit Pill'. This time around, I shall use the time that I am undertaking a retreat to help each of you refine one. After you consume it, your strength can be raised by one star. Ke ke, treat this as my thanks for your help." Xiao Yan mused before laughing softly.

The three people were startled when they heard this. Their face were immediately filled with joy and they did not open their mouth to reject. A 'Dou Spirit Pill' did indeed possess an enormous attraction toward experts of the Dou Wang class. Even they were not immune to this.

Some of the people in the yard involuntarily threw envious gazes toward Lin Yan and the other two upon hearing Xiao Yan's words.

"Ke ke, chief Xiao... that..." Old Yin Gu, Wu Tie, and Su Mei rolled their throats. They exchanged looks with one another and laughed dryly.

Xiao Yan naturally knew what they wanted to say when his gaze looked toward Old Yun Gu and the other two, who appeared to have difficulty giving voice to something. He immediately smiled and said, "Relax, I will hand the three 'Mighty Huang Pill' to the hands of the three of you within half a month."

“Hee hee, we naturally trust chief Xiao’s promise. However, we have already left the ‘Black-Corner Region’ for a couple of months. We are also worried about our nests in the ‘Black-Corner Region’. You should also know just how chaotic that place is...” The three of them sighed in relief when they heard Xiao Yan’s words. That old Yun Gu also spoke with a bitter laugh.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He laughed, “My second brother will also be going back to manage ‘Xiao Gate’ in the ‘Black-Corner Region’. At that time, I might still need to ask the three of you to help take care of him. I will also frequently return.”

The three of them hurriedly nodded and laughed upon hearing this. “That is only natural. Now, we can be considered to be in an alliance with the ‘Xiao Gate’. We will definitely do our best to help.”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly as he looked at the respectful faces of the three of them. He also sighed in relief in his heart. With the support of these three people, it was likely that second brother would have a little less trouble. Of course, Old Yin Gu and the other two were not to be completely trusted. However, Xiao Yan was not too worried. After all, he still had the powerful support of the Inner Academy.

As long as it was not a situation where a large number of factions in the ‘Black-Corner Region’ joined hands, any single faction alone would not dare to contend with the Inner Academy. The ‘Xiao Gate’ would definitely be fine with the support of the Inner Academy.

“You want to undertake a retreat? How long is your retreat going to be?”

...

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were startled when they heard Xiao Yan speak about his intention within the yard. They ended up speaking with some surprise.

“Yes. I have already vaguely got the feeling of breaking through to the Dou Huang class a couple of times. However, I am ultimately a little lacking. This time around, I must get to the Dou Huang class during my retreat!” Xiao Yan nodded and voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Ding mused for a moment before slowly speaking. “The increase in your strength is naturally the most important. Since that is the case, we will leave it to you. Leave the matter of the ‘Yan Alliance’ to your second brother and me.”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He looked at Xiao Li and gave the ‘Deep Green Longevity Pill’ he refined earlier to the latter. He also introduced the medicinal effects in detail. It was likely that it could temporarily remove the harassment of the ‘Life Devouring Pill’.

“Second Brother, you should also follow Old Yin Gu and the two others back to the ‘Black-Corner Region’ when they return. You also need to be more careful in the ‘Black-

Corner Region'. Remember, you should try your best to increase your strength. It would be best that you are able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class within ten years. I will also help you refine a 'Dou Spirit Pill' when I help them refine the 'Mighty Huang Pill'." Xiao Yan softly said.

Xiao Li nodded his head. He also knew that even with the help of this 'Deep Green Longevity Pill', he still did not completely escape the medicinal drawbacks of the 'Life Devouring Pill'. Unless he was able to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class during this period of his increased lifespan, he would still end up dying due to his shortened lifespan.

"That's right, where are you undertaking your retreat? How long will your retreat be?" Xiao Ding's gaze looked at Xiao Yan before suddenly speaking.

Xiao Yan was silent for a moment before he softly spoke, "The Magical Beast Mountain Range. Back then, I found a mountain valley where countless numbers of rare medicinal ingredients grew. I will go there to undertake my retreat. However, I am not too certain how long I will be in my retreat but it will definitely not be short..."

"The Magical Beast Mountain Range? Do you need protection?" Xiao Ding knit his brows tightly and asked.

"There is no need... I will bring Zi Yan along." Xiao Yan shook his head. His gaze looked at Xiao Ding as he said, "After I leave, I will hand over all the matters of the 'Yan Alliance' to big brother. If any great unexpected change were to occur during this period of time, you can send someone to the place that I am undertaking a retreat. I will send someone to inform you after I settle down."

Xiao Ding nodded slightly. His hand gently patted Xiao Yan's arm as he spoke with a faint smile, "You can relax and undertake your retreat. The current prestige of the Xiao clan is completely built upon your strength. Hence, your strength is the most important thing. That's right, when will you leave? Are you prepared?"

Xiao Yan smiled. He sighed softly and muttered.

"Now... are you certain it is now?"

Chapter 739: Qingshan

This time around, Xiao Yan did not drag things out. After accounting to Xiao Ding and Xiao Li about this matter, he found Zi Yan in the mansion and brought her along as he quietly left.

Xiao Yan was bringing Zi Yan along and was just about to leave the empire quickly using his Dou Qi wings to travel when Zi Yan by his side pulled his sleeve. Her little

hand pointed in front of them and laughed with a clear voice, "Cai Lin jie (older sister) is there."

Xiao Yan was immediately startled when he heard these words. He hurriedly threw his gaze in the direction she pointed and did indeed see Medusa's bewitching figure leaning lazily on a tree trunk. Her pretty eyes were staring at the two of them.

"Why are you here?" Xiao Yan asked in surprised.

"Don't think that you can bring Zi Yan away by yourself. I am worried about her following you." Medusa faintly replied. She immediately walked over with slow footsteps and lifted Zi Yan up while ignoring Xiao Yan's stunned eyes.

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he saw this. He could only say, "Alright, you can follow. I am going to undertake a retreat and not to have fun. The reason I am bringing Zi Yan along is also because she will require an enormous amount of energy in order for her to advance and the place that I am heading to is very suitable for her."

While he spoke in this manner with his mouth, Xiao Yan's shoulders shook, and his jade-green fire wings slowly extended out. Finally, they transformed into beautiful fire wings that were over ten feet long.

"You can bring Zi Yan along and follow me." Xiao Yan spoke to Medusa before flapping his wings. His body rose to the sky before flying toward the distant Magical Beast Mountain Range.

Medusa looked at Xiao Yan's helpless figure from behind and a faint arc that could hardly be sensed was lifted on her cold beautiful face. She immediately pulled Zi Yan as her body flashed and appeared in the sky. Her toes pressed on the empty space and swiftly flew in the direction of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan had took a map of the Jia Ma Empire when he left. He followed the route in his memory and swiftly flew to northwestern side of the empire.

Back then, that little mountain valley was located deep in the northwestern part of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. That place was extremely far from the empire. An ordinary flying beast or a horse carriage would have at least taken five or six days before they could reach the place they were headed to. However, the current Xiao Yan was no longer that small Dou Zhe from back then. With his current speed, he would need less than a day to move anywhere in the Jia Ma Empire.

Using the route indicated by the map, Xiao Yan and the other two continued hurrying through their journey for half a day. They arrived at a mountain peak that was near the Magical Beast Mountain Range in the evening.

Their bodies slowly landed from the sky. Xiao Yan stood on the mountain peak. His eyes carried a thread of memory as he studied the land that was somewhat familiar. He could still remember that it was in this place that he had once been chased by a mercenary company called the Wolf Head until he had fled deep into the mountain range. It was there that he had first met Yun Yun, who had been using the name Yun Zhi at the time...

Xiao Yan descended into his memories. Only after a long while did he softly sigh. A couple of years had past. It truly was a situation where the physical aspects were similar but the people had completely changed.

Xiao Yan's gaze followed the mountain peak and shifted down. Finally, it paused on the little town that was seated at the foot of the mountain. He could still remember that this little town was named Qingshan Town. It was his first training spot after he had left Wu Tan City back then. Here, he had befriended the first friend of his life, the kind girl who was called Little Fairy Doctor...

That white-dressed girl, who was gently sitting in a medicinal shop healing those injured mercenaries, flashed across Xiao Yan's head. He exhaled his breath. Nearly six to seven years had past and he did not know how she was currently doing. Did her 'Woeful Poison Body' that even Yao Lao was somewhat afraid of undergo an outburst? Xiao Yan felt heartache as he recalled that kind girl who had to consume poison everyday to maintain her body's functions.

Numerous emotions flashed across Xiao Yan's heart. A moment later, they transformed into a soft sigh that was emitted from Xiao Yan's mouth. He looked toward Medusa and Zi Yan by his side. He smiled and said, "Let's go. First, head to the little town..." His body moved after saying this and became like a falling leaf in a breeze as it gently rushed down. Medusa and Zi Yan followed close behind.

Given the speed of the few people, they appeared in the little town after a couple of breaths. They looked at the somewhat ancient words on the entrance of the small town that still existed. Xiao Yan mind was momentarily a little absent-minded as he muttered, "Qingshan town, it has been a long time since I last saw you..."

A few years ago, a young man had left his clan to train. He had difficulty walking while carrying that enormous black ruler on his back. He had arrived at this place with a head covered with perspiration. That somewhat tender face revealed a smile as though he had unloaded a heavy burden when he looked at the small town.

"This place is the first place I came to when I was training back then. The me then was merely a little fellow who had just advanced to the Dou Zhe class..." Xiao Yan smiled slightly and spoke to the two people beside him.

Zi Yan and Medusa were startled when they heard this. They secretly laughed, "It is unexpected that after having not come here a few years that the little fellow who was a

Dou Zhe back then has already become this strong. Do you have the feeling of the physical objects remaining the same but the people being different?”

Xiao Yan smiled and patted Zi Yan's head. He lifted his head and looked in all directions. The current size of Qingshan Town was much larger compared to what it was back then. Even the flow of people had become many times greater than what it was. There were some passersby and mercenaries who were preparing to enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range to hunt for Magical Beasts passing by this entrance of this small town. This human flow would involuntarily slow their footsteps when they passed by Xiao Yan and the other two. Of course, the main reason for them to shorten their strides was naturally not because of Xiao Yan but instead because of Medusa and Zi Yan by his side.

There were hardly any females whom Xiao Yan had met that could compare with Medusa in terms of beauty. This was especially true combined with her ice-cold and noble demeanor that was faintly present. It caused people's eyes to involuntarily shoot over. Moreover, due to her being Medusa, her entire body was emitting a kind of bewitching allure that caused one to become a moth that leaped uncontrollably into a flame despite clearly knowing that she was a beautiful female snake who knew how to eat humans.

Zi Yan currently still possessed the appearance of a little girl, her jade-carving-like appearance was extremely cute. Her gem-like eyes flashed repeatedly and gave one the feeling of liking her too much to let go. This point could be clearly identified from Medusa's attitude toward her.

Of course, those numerous gazes that looked at the two woman would still be thrown toward the black-robed, young man who stood between them. Some of the mercenaries whose body were covered with muscles would curl their mouths upon seeing the other party's skinny figure. They would quietly grumble about how this skinny, weak guy would have such luck with women.

Medusa's coldness also attracted quite a lot of attention. Perhaps it was because these people had frequently licked blood from their blades but these mercenaries' instincts told them that this woman was somewhat frightening despite the heat that was revealed in their eyes...

Their instincts were extremely accurate. This was because Medusa's pretty eyebrows had already become slightly vertical under the focus of the many eyes. Seven colored energy was partially visible on her hand under her sleeves.

“Forget it...” Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he sensed the slight energy fluctuation from beside him. The killing aura of this woman was too strong.

Medusa hesitated for a moment after hearing Xiao Yan's words. Although she did not say anything, the energy on her hands had been quietly reduced.

Xiao Yan walked into the small town. The road that was paved with rock fragments caused Xiao Yan's mood to be quietly relaxed. He had not felt such a feeling in a long time. After he had left the Jia Ma Empire, he had been living by utilizing every second as he raced against time. He had trained all day and night.

Xiao Yan walked an entire street before turning around once again. A long while later, he slowly paused his footsteps outside an enormous medicinal shop. His gaze was absent-minded as he looked at the scene that was still somewhat familiar. Back then, he had met the Little Fairy Doctor for the first time in this shop. The medicinal shop was currently even larger than back then, but it lacked that gentle smile to brighten the place.

Xiao Yan let out a soft sigh. He suddenly felt a feeling of melancholy. With a wave of his hand, he turned his head and spoke to the two people beside him, "Forget it, let's leave. We will enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range today."

Medusa and Zi Yan did not reveal any other opinions as they nodded.

Xiao Yan did not procrastinate when he saw this. He turned around and walked toward the path that lead out of the small town and headed into the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

However, Xiao Yan had just turned his body when chaos suddenly ensued on a path not far away. Two human figures immediately rushed into the crowd and fled in panic. When the two human figures rushed past the street, a couple of human figures came rushing down from a building beside them and blocked the both of them.

"Ha ha, you are thinking of fleeing? Today, not a single person of your 'Bloody Battle Mercenary Company' will be able to flee!" A middle-aged man, who had a scar on his face, slowly walked forward, and gave a savage smile to the man and woman who were blocked by him.

The two people who were surrounded were a man and a woman. The man was a middle-aged person with a strong build. His calm face currently held a bitterness. The woman by his side was quite young. Her lovely figure was slim and her appearance was also quite beautiful. However, that lovely face was unusually white at this moment.

"You should hurry and leave. I will stop them!" The middle-aged man's gaze stared intently at that man with the scar and sternly cried out, "Han Rui, our 'Bloody Battle Mercenary Company' has already given up most of the territory in Qingshan to you. Why must your Snake Nest Mercenary Company exterminate us? Aren't you too arrogant even if you have the He clan supporting you?"

"What can you do if we are arrogant? The chief has said that we will not leave even a single person in the 'Bloody Battle Mercenary Company' alive! If you are wise, you will

hand over that little girl as soon as possible. The chief has decided to take her body tonight.” The man with the scar let out a savage smile as he spoke.

“Dream on!” The middle-aged man cried out angrily. However, he turned around and slammed his palm onto the woman’s body. A force pushed her back by over ten meters. “Ling Er, flee! Enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range!”

The man with the scar coldly watched the actions of the middle-aged man as he let out a cold laugh. He waved his hand. “Kill him!”

A couple of human figures immediately gave an affirmative response when they heard the order. They immediately brandished their weapons and charged at the middle-aged man. That man with the scar, on the other hand, strode toward the woman with a pale, pretty face. The corner of his mouth contained a lewd smile.

Xiao Yan watched this sudden unexpected scene from the end of the street. Originally, he was not the least bit interested in this kind of matter where people killed each other for revenge. However, the ‘Bloody Battle Mercenary Company’ that the man with the scar mentioned had brought back some of his memories. His gaze studied that middle-aged man and the woman. He knit his brows slightly. Ling Er?

“Grug!”

During the time that Xiao Yan was deep in thought, the middle-aged man, who was originally injured, was no match for an attack from a couple of opponents. Finally, he was forced back with a palm strike and a mouthful of blood was spat out. He turned his head and looked at the man with a scar who was walking toward the woman with a lewd smile. A tragic laughter was emitted as despair surfaced in his eyes.

“Uncle Ka Gang!” The woman who called Ling Er finally could not control herself as she cried out with tears when she saw the middle-aged person being wounded.

Xiao Yan, who was at the end of the street, let out a soft sigh when he heard her cry. He finally managed to remember that accidental encounter in the Magical Beast Mountain Range back then.

Although there were quite a number of people observing the scene that was happening on the street, there was not a single person who dared intervene. Clearly, the people here were extremely afraid of the people backing up the man with the scar.

That man with the scar also appeared to be aware of this point. Hence, he was unafraid when he acted. His arrogant ear-piercing laughter caused quite a number of people to frown.

“Hee hee, it is useless no matter how you shout. Miss Ling Er, obediently return with me. After our chief has enough fun with you, I will serve you properly...” The man with a

scar let out an obscene laugh. His large hand grabbed at the woman. At this moment, the latter appeared to be without any strength to retaliate. Hence, she could only watch the large hand come closer. Her eyes revealed a despair and miserable color.

“Bastard! You are worse than even an animal. A beast...” The middle-aged man who was called Ka Gang watched the actions of the scarred man and angrily scolded. However, his curse had just sounded when a human figure stomped his foot against Ka Gang’s chest and kicked him to the ground, causing him to spit out a mouthful of blood once again.

The scarred man coldly smiled as he looked at Ka Gang. His hand was suddenly extended and grabbed at the woman in front of him.

However, his body strangely paused when his hand was still half a foot from the woman. A powerful force rushed over and violently smashed into his chest.

“Grug! Grug! Grug... grug... grug...”

The sudden heavy blow caused the scarred man’s expression to turn pale. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat to the sky and his body fell like a dead dog. It also rubbed against the street for over ten meters before slowly coming to a stop.

This kind of unexpected turn of events caused the street to instantly become quiet. A countless number of people were stunned as they looked at the man with a scar who had suddenly become a dead dog. Their minds had difficulty coming to terms with the change.

The lovely lady who was called Ling Er also opened her small mouth and looked at the scarred man who was repeatedly moaning on the ground. A moment later, she seemed to have sensed something as she suddenly turned her head. A black robe slowly imprinted itself in her eyes.

Chapter 740: Meeting an Acquaintance

Ling Er’s gaze paused momentarily on the black robe before swiftly shifting up. A young, handsome face that was covered with a calm expression appeared in her sight.

She opened her sleek, red, small mouth as she looked at the young face, feeling somewhat absent-minded. For some unknown reason, she repeatedly felt that she seemed acquainted with this face. However, she was still unable to think of where she had seen it no matter how she recalled at this moment.

Ka Gang, who was on the ground after being beaten, took the opportunity to climb to his feet. He ignored the trace of blood on the corner of his mouth and charged forward to protect Ling Er. He raised his head and spoke with gratitude to the black-robed, young man in front of him, “Mister, thank you very much for rescuing us!”

Many people on the street had also recovered at this moment. Their gazes were shocked as they looked at this black-robed, young man who appeared quite young. Although they were very surprised that he was able to force back the scarred man, who was a three star Dou Shi, with a strike, many people revealed pitiful gazes toward him. Did this little, young fellow not know just how arrogant and despotic the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was in the Qingshan Town? With the support of the He clan from the Black Rock City, no one within a five hundred kilometer radius of the Magical Beast Mountain Range dared to offend the Snake Nest Mercenary Company. It was for no reason other than this He clan possessed an expert who was a genuine Dou Wang!

The few men who were clearly people from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company hurriedly ran to help the man with the blade scar up since he was injured. After which, many pairs of vicious gazes were thrown toward the black-robed, young man.

“ Pooh!” The scarred man stood up with great difficulty. His face was pale as he spat out the fresh blood in his mouth. His gaze was vicious as he looked at Xiao Yan’s calm face. He laughed furiously, “Good little fellow, you are really bold. You actually dare to offend our Snake Nest Mercenary Company in Qingshan Town? Do you not know that our Company Leader is the son-in-law of the He clan?”

Xiao Yan faintly glanced at the scarred man and shook his head. He had really not heard of the so-called He clan.

“This sir, Ka Gang is extremely grateful to you for your favor. However, you should try to leave as soon as possible. Once the experts from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company arrive, it will be difficult for you to leave.” Ka Gang sighed softly as he looked at the vicious gaze of the scarred man. He pushed Ling Er toward Xiao Yan and softly begged, “Mister, please bring Ling Er and leave Qingshan. If you feel that it is troublesome, you can get her to leave after you exit the small town. I will stop them!”

“I won’t go! If you are going to die, let’s all die together. In any case, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company will definitely be unable to live beyond today. There is no meaning to me living if that is the case.” Ling Er did not move when she heard this. She simply clenched her teeth and cried.

“You...” Ka Gang became furious. However, he could only sigh dispiritedly when he saw the tragic face of Ling Er. He waved his hand and said, “Forget it, forget it, you should hold the dagger under your sleeves properly. If you are captured, you can commit suicide to avoid being humiliated.”

Xiao Yan by the side looked at these two people while feeling neither able to laugh nor cry. He shook his head and laughed softly, “Uncle Ka Gang, you can be reassured that if I wish to protect the two of you today, no one in this Jia Ma Empire will dare touch you.”

Ka Gang was startled in the face of Xiao Yan's somewhat familiar form of address. He bitterly laughed, "I appreciate mister's good intention. However, the Snake Nest Mercenary Company is not something that you can contend with. Ling Er and I will delay them. You should leave quickly."

"Hee hee, leave? You want to leave after wounding your grandpa? How could there be such a nice thing?" A savage smile immediately formed on the scarred man's face on the other side. His hand swiftly took out a fire cylinder from his chest pocket. After which, he pulled at it and a signal flew to the sky before exploding.

TL: Calling oneself another person's grandfather is a form of insult

"All the exits in Qingshan Town have been sealed by my Snake Nest Mercenary Company. Where can all of you go to?" That scarred man looked at Ka Gang and Ling Er whose faces instantly turned pale. The sinister smile on his face grew even wider. With a wave of his hand, he cried out furiously, "Kill everyone other than that girl."

Over a dozen people behind that scarred man immediately spread out upon hearing the order. They drew their sharp weapons from their waists and covered them with a thin layer of Dou Qi. After which, they looked at Xiao Yan with ill intent.

Xiao Yan was expressionless as he watched the ten plus people that had swiftly charged over. He slowly stepped forward and spoke in a calm voice, "Anyone who takes another step forward will die!"

These words of Xiao Yan ended up with only the cold laughter of the ten plus people. It was naturally impossible to stop the latter's footsteps by even a little.

Xiao Yan lowered his eyes when he saw this. A faint fierce glow flashed across them. An invisible flame quietly rose on the tip of his finger.

Puff! Puff!

A strange scene quietly appeared on the street the moment the flame appeared. All one could see was that the bodies of those ten plus individuals, who were charging toward Xiao Yan, suddenly stiffened. Immediately, they emitted a puff sound in front of the many stunned gazes from around and without any warning... transformed into black ashes that scattered over the ground!

The somewhat noisy street had suddenly become quiet at this moment. Everyone widened their eyes and stared at the large pile of black ashes that appeared on the ground in a terrified manner. Some people had merely blinked their eyes but when they opened them once again, they could only watch people, who had been perfectly normal a moment ago, transforming into a pile of ashes in front of their eyes...

This strange scene caused a chill to appear from deep within the hearts of a countless number of people. Although the hot sun was currently in the sky, cold sweat repeatedly rolled down their forehead.

The mouth of that scarred man who had a fierce aura had opened as wide as a duck's egg at this moment. His eyes were filled with shock. It was a long while later before he recovered. His body hurriedly moved back. He staggered and fell onto the ground as he spoke in shock, "You... what are you doing?"

When Xiao Yan had acted a moment earlier, he had failed to sense even the slightest ripple of Dou Qi. Yet, those ten plus people had bizarrely turned into black ashes.

With the emission of the scarred man's shocked voice, Ka Gang and Ling Er also recovered from their shock. They looked at the black-robed, young man in front of them and a wild joy gradually surfaced in their eyes. It was unexpected that this young man actually possessed such a frightening strength. It seemed that they had regained the hope of being rescued.

Xiao Yan's gaze indifferently looked at the scarred man who was staggering back. His hand was slowly lifted as it pointed toward the latter from a distance. The invisible flame suddenly flashed and appeared in his palm.

Puff!

Another deep muffled sound appeared. The scarred man had yet to reveal even the slightest expression when the fierce heart flame that had appeared within his body incinerated him into a pile of black ashes.

Everyone on the street involuntarily inhaled a breath of cold air as they watched the scarred man also transform into ashes. Their gazes were appalled as they looked at Xiao Yan while their feet involuntarily took a couple of steps back. From the looks of it, they seemed to be afraid that Xiao Yan would suddenly point that finger of a grim reaper toward them. Only at this moment did they understand that this young person was not trying to act strong as he stepped forward but he truly possessed the qualification and strength to look down on the Snake Nest Mercenary Company.

Xiao Yan gently patted his hands on each other after randomly finishing off these people. There was not much fluctuation within his gaze despite having taken over a dozen lives. Given the wicked and fierce aura of these people, it was obvious that they were definitely not good people. It was nothing if he killed them. He would not feel the slightest burden.

Xiao Yan turned his head and looked at Ka Gang and Ling Er. He laughed softly and slowly said, "Uncle Ka Gang, it has been so many years since we have seen each other. It is unexpected that you are still in this small Qingshan Town."

Ka Gang, whose gaze was originally filled with respect and fear, was immediately stunned when he heard these words from Xiao Yan. He carefully studied the latter's face. His heart, however, was muttering about when he had become acquainted with such a strong person.

Ling Er by the side was staring intently at that face. She knew she had met him before while Ka Gang was feeling uncertain. She suddenly muttered softly a moment later, "Uncle Ka Gang, he seems to be somewhat similar to Xiao Yan who had destroyed the Wolf Head Mercenary Company a couple of years ago..."

Ka Gang's body suddenly shook when he heard Ling Er's words. His body suddenly trembled as he looked at Xiao Yan with disbelief. The memory that was buried deep under the years was swiftly found. Finally, the young man's somewhat tender face, whom he had met once back then, slowly matched up with the Xiao Yan in front of him.

"Little brother Xiao Yan... is it really you?" Ka Gang cried out involuntarily while the shock in his eyes became denser. The Xiao Yan back then was merely a Dou Zhe who had not even reached the Dou Shi class. Yet, now, he was able to turn over a dozen Dou Zhe and a Dou Shi into ashes by raising his hand. How could that tender, young man compare with this demeanor of an expert?

Xiao Yan smiled slightly and nodded.

Ka Gang's face was instantly filled with joy when he saw Xiao Yan nod his head. He immediately hesitated a little before clenching his teeth abruptly as he knelt down. He begged, "Brother Xiao Yan, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company has met with a great disaster. I beg you to lend a hand and rescue it. Ka Gang is willing to do anything you say after it is over!"

Ling Er was also biting her red lips gently and looking at Xiao Yan from behind Ka Gang. Emotions were churning within her heart. Who could have imagined that the young man, whom she had repeatedly ridiculed due to her immaturity, was actually currently in possession of such a terrifying strength.

Ling Er also hurriedly knelt down as this thought churned in her heart. If she wanted to rescue the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company, she could only rely on this young man in front of her.

"His name is similar to the chief of the 'Yan Alliance' that has recently spread and caused an uproar. However, it is rumored that the chief of the 'Yan Alliance' holds a strength that can fight with a legendary elite Dou Zong. Looks like it is only a situation where their names are similar..." Ling Er's gaze flickered while she softly spoke in her heart. There should be at least a few hundred if not thousands of people with the name Xiao Yan in the enormous Jia Ma Empire. Moreover, the chief of the Yan Alliance was far too glaring. Even she did not dare to think along that line. She only thought that their names were similar.

Xiao Yan waved his sleeves and a gentle force lifted the two people to their feet. He softly asked, "Is it that Snake Nest Mercenary Company? What is their strength like?"

Ka Gang hurriedly nodded when he heard this. He quickly replied, "Their Company's leader is a six star expert Dou Ling with an extremely great strength. No one could match him within the entire Qingshan Town. I wonder if little brother Xiao Yan can..."

"Six star Dou Ling huh..." Xiao Yan mused for a moment before he immediately laughed, "Uncle Ka Gang, I still need to enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range to do something during this trip of mine. Perhaps I won't be able to remain for too long here..."

Ka Gang's expression immediately became gloomy when he heard Xiao Yan's words. His body appeared to have all of its energy sucked out from it. Ling Er behind him also clenched her hand tightly. She miserably mocked herself. Even though that person had some friendship with them back then, it did not reach the point where he would help them offend an expert Dou Ling.

"You should hold onto these five bottles properly. If you are to meet the Company leader of that Snake Nest Mercenary Company, you can use Dou Qi to activate them. After which throw one of them over. The danger will naturally resolve itself automatically. Additionally, this jade plate can make contact with me once. If you really meet with a big matter of life and death in the future, you can break it. I will appear and help you." Xiao Yan flicked his finger. Five small jade bottles and a jade plate flew toward Ka Gang. Each of the jade bottles possessed an extremely tiny fire lotus.

Ka Gang was startled as he received the jade bottles. He was somewhat in a daze. The Company leader of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company could actually be killed by relying on these small jade bottles?

"I still have other matters to do today so I will bid you goodbye. We should be able to meet again if there is a chance in the future." Xiao Yan smiled. He did not wait for Ka Gang to recover when his body shook and strangely disappeared in front of the many stunned gazes around him.

"Cluck!"

Battle Through the Heavens #Chapter 741: Strange Mountain Valley - Read Battle Through the Heavens Chapter 741: Strange Mountain Valley

Chapter 741: Strange Mountain Valley

Ka Gang throat rolled as he watched Xiao Yan leave in an unusual manner. He lowered his head to look at the jade bottles in his hand. Suddenly, he fell to his knees and did his best to kowtow three times toward the spot that Xiao Yan had disappeared from. After

which, he pulled Ling Er and rushed in the direction where the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was located. His instincts told him that as long as he did as Xiao Yan had said, this danger that they faced would definitely be resolved!

A wild wind blew over the vast sea of trees, causing a wave to sweep through it. A whistle rumbled and spread over the entire mountain range.

The rushing sound of wind suddenly appeared above the sea of trees. Three black figures immediately flashed over from a distant. Finally, their figures shook and paused in the sky while their eyes repeatedly swept over the place under them.

Due to some changes in the terrain after not having returned for many years, the position of the small mountain valley appeared to have become a little different. Hence, Xiao Yan wasted a lot of time while he searched for the location.

Xiao Yan's gaze slowly swept over the dense forest below. His eyes brightened a moment later. Those fire wings on his back were flapped and he suddenly flew toward an area that was located between a couple of mountains. Finally, Medusa and Zi Yan quickly followed after observing their surroundings for a little while.

A moment later, Xiao Yan's figure appeared in the sky above the mountain peak. His gaze swept over the place below, and he immediately sighed in relief. All he could see was a mountain valley without any route leading to it. It was surrounded by mountain peaks that appeared in his eyes through the cover of the dense forest.

Xiao Yan's body slowly drifted down. He inhaled a deep breath. Despite being such a great distance away, he was still able to sniff a dense serene fragrance.

"The scent of medicine is even stronger here compared to the past. Looks like it is indeed a treasure spot..." Xiao Yan's eyes revealed a joy as he looked at the mountain valley. He turned his head and waved to Medusa and Zi Yan. After which, he flapped his fire wings and landed in the mountain valley.

His body slowly landed on one of the walls of the mountain valley, and was just about to descend into the valley when a shady wind that contained a sharp scent suddenly shot over.

Xiao Yan knit his brows slightly. He flicked his finger and a powerful jade-green Dou Qi rushed out from his finger before heavily colliding with that figure.

"Ji!"

After the two hit each other, the black shadow let out a cry and quickly flew backwards. Xiao Yan looked over and saw that it was a jet black Magical Beast with two wings.

Although the Magical Beast was forced back by Xiao Yan, it was unwilling to withdraw. Instead, it paced back and forth in the sky and emitted waves of sharp hissing noises that were filled with threats toward Xiao Yan.

“It is unexpected that a rank 4 Magical Beast has actually appeared in this place. Don’t tell me that it was attracted by these rare medicinal ingredients?” Xiao Yan raised his head and looked at the suspended Magical beast. He muttered before immediately shaking his head. Xiao Yan ignored it, moved his body, and transformed into a black figure that rushed to the interior of the mountain valley.

The eyes of the Magical Beast that lingered in the sky immediately turned red when it saw this action of Xiao Yan. It charged at him.

“Get lost!”

Xiao Yan’s feet gently landed on the ground. He frowned intently before waving his hand. A powerful force broke out of his body before ruthlessly smashing against the head of that Magical Beast, causing quite a lot of its fur to fall.

“Hiss!” That Magical Beast began to panic after receiving such a heavy blow. It hurriedly flapped its wings and flew up high. However, it still did not leave. Instead, it stayed suspended high in the sky while repeatedly flying in a circle.

“Roar!”

Xiao Yan’s gaze began to slowly sweep over the interior of this mountain valley after forcing the irritating Magical Beast back. However, his gaze was still observing it when waves of low roars were suddenly emitted from the mountain valley. Numerous agile figures flashed immediately and many dark-green leopard-shaped Magical beasts, with extremely fierce appearances and evil and ferocious auras, rushed out. They instantly surrounded Xiao yan.

“They are actually rank 4 Magical Beast, the Wind Leopard Beast. They are unable to fly. How can they enter this valley? Moreover there are so many of them...” Xiao Yan knit his brows tightly as he looked at the fierce and evil-looking Magical Beasts that had completely surrounded him while he spoke doubtfully. What exactly happened to this small mountain valley during these few years?

Two human figures rushed down from the sky and appeared beside Xiao Yan while the latter was deep in thought.

“Hee hee, this is indeed a good place. It is unexpected that such a small place actually possesses so many natural treasure... Moreover, the density of the energy here is also much better than that outside.” Zi Yan’s gem-like pupils swept all around her before she laughed with a face filled with yearning. She had a special ability to sense these rare

medicinal ingredients that possessed powerful energy. This was something that even Xiao Yan could not do.

Medusa's gaze swept indifferently around her and immediately paused on the Wing Leopard Beast around them. Her eyebrows turned vertical as she coldly said, "Get lost!"

The clear, cold cry contained an unusual pressure as it spread out. Any Wind Leopard Beast that was struck by it would reveal fear within its crimson eyes. Their eyes struggled for a moment before they let out a soft roar a moment later. They glanced at the couple of them once again before slowly withdrawing.

"These rank 4 Magical beast are actually able to endure for a moment after receiving my pressure. They seem a little strange..." Medusa softly spoke in a somewhat doubtful voice as she eyed the Wind Leopard Beast that took a moment to withdraw. Compared to the strength of a Dou Zong, forget about these rank 4 Magical Beast, even a Magical Beast that was one rank higher would also flee miserably under her pressure. Yet, these Wind Leopard Beast only chose to flee after struggling for a moment.

"This place did not even have any Magical Beasts in the past. It is unexpected that it has turned into such a dangerous place after having been absent for a couple of years." Xiao Yan smiled. Although his heart felt surprised that there were suddenly so many more Magical beast within this small mountain valley, he did not think deeper into it. His eyes wandered all around him. He immediately lifted his feet and headed deeper into the mountain valley. In his memory, there was a small cottage hidden away here.

Medusa and Zi Yan slowly followed behind him. The former's gaze was repeatedly sweeping all around her. For some unknown reason, she had the feeling that something was amiss.

Xiao Yan and the other two entered the deep part of the valley after walking for around ten minutes. They swept their eyes over and saw the little straw cottage seated within. The few years did not appear to cause any damage to it.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared at the straw cottage. He felt somewhat sad as he sighed. The things that had occurred in this place a couple of years ago were still vivid in his mind. However, that white-dressed lady had already disappeared.

Xiao Yan finally calmed the emotion within his heart a moment later. He slowly walked toward the small straw cottage. When he approached, numerous furious roars once again sounded in the mountain valley. Soon after, many Magical Beast rushed over before surrounding the small cottage. They faced Xiao Yan ferociously as they unleashed many roars.

The smile on Xiao Yan's face also slowly faded when he saw the actions of the Magical Beast. Currently, he had also began to feel that something was not quite right. These

Magical Beasts did not appear to be here for food. Instead, they seemed to be reared by someone in this place to occupy this small valley.

“Has this place been discovered by others?” Xiao Yan frowned intently as this thought flashed across his heart.

“These little fellows are really irritating. Leave it to me!” Zi Yan’s little face was frowning as she looked at the Magical Beasts who were repeatedly emitting threatening roars. She snorted coldly and took a stride forward. The purple glow in her gem-like eyes brightened and an unusual pressure was suddenly unleashed!

This pressure was different from the pressure that Medusa had released by relying on her strength. Instead, it appeared to be one that surged out from one’s blood and spirit.

Xiao Yan’s and Medusa’s eyes were flickering with an unusual glint as they sensed the pressure that was being emitted from Zi Yan’s body. They exchanged looks with one another and could see the surprise in each other’s eyes.

Under the pressure Zi Yan emitted that originated from both blood and spirit, the Magical Beasts whose eyes were filled with a fierce glint immediately became silent. They seemed to be like a mouse who had seen a cat as they fled in all directions without any hesitation. They no longer dared to stay in this place.

Zi Yan raised her small face toward Xiao Yan proudly when she saw this.

Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes stared intently at the little straw cottage before slowly walking closer to it. The jade-green flame was partially visible on his hand that was hidden under his sleeves.

“Be careful.” Medusa softly said from behind him.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He walked toward that small straw cottage. A moment later, he actually walked to the front of the cottage without any unexpected events happening. Uncertainty flashed across his eyes. His hands were just about to push open the door when Medusa’s expression behind him changed slightly. She rushed forward and grabbed Xiao Yan’s hand.

Xiao Yan was startled. He turned his head toward Medusa who revealed some iciness on her pretty face.

“There is a lethal poison on the door...” Medusa’s long pretty eyes were narrowed into a dangerous arc. Being Medusa, she specialized in poison attacks. Hence, she was much more sensitive to these things compared to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan’s expression also changed when he heard this. He hurriedly withdrew while his gaze swept all around him in surprise. His eyes had become increasingly darker. It

seemed that things were really as he had thought. This mountain valley might have changed owners during these few years.

Medusa lowered her eyes slightly. A seven colored energy wiggled slowly on her long fingers as she made preparations to handle any unexpected turn of events.

“Be carefully...” Xiao Yan pulled Zi Yan to his side and softly spoke with a gloomy face. He immediately lifted his head to look at the small cottage while his eyes narrowed. His sleeves moved and a wild wind came out from an angle and forced open the door.

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over it once the door was forced open. However, the small cottage was empty without even a single person.

“Don’t enter the cottage. The person here seems to specialize in using poison. Moreover, the poison is extremely potent. Even with your strength, it would be extremely troublesome if you came into contact with it.” Medusa glanced at the empty cottage before slowly speaking.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His gaze swept all over the place before he suddenly laughed coldly, “If sir does not reveal himself, I will destroy this mountain valley now!” A cold laugh reverberated throughout this mountain valley. Due to the mountain wall reflecting the sound, the echo was even louder than the original.

The cold laugh slowly ceased. However, the human figure whom they had expected to find did not appear. Xiao Yan’s expression was dark and solemn. A dark-green flame suddenly appeared on his palm.

A hoarse voice suddenly sounded in the valley when the flame appeared.

“If you destroy this place, the three of you can remain here today forever...”

Their eyes shrunken, Xiao Yan and Medusa turned around and looked at the mountain wall fall away. There, a figure covered in a black cloak strangely appeared.

Chapter 742: The Mysterious Black Figure

A black figure appeared in a strange manner on the wall where wild grass grew. The body of the figure was completely wrapped in a black cloak. An ordinary person was not even able to differentiate whether the figure was male or female. Only an indifferent gaze shot out from the cloak and looked at the three people in the valley without any emotion.

Xiao Yan was also slightly startled by this black figure which had suddenly appeared. It was unexpected that there was really someone in this mountain valley.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and stared at the black figure. His Spiritual Strength was spread out in a lightning-like manner, but he ended up frowning a moment later. He was surprised to discover that his Spiritual Strength had difficulty extending even a little further when it was still a couple of meters from the black figure. This kind of unusual circumstance was something that he had met for the first time in so many years.

“Remain behind? There has yet to be anyone who have the qualifications to say such things to this Queen!” Medusa also swiftly recovered. A cold smile immediately surfaced on her face. Killing intent brewed quietly in her eyes. An instant later, her finger was suddenly flicked and a seven colored energy pillar shot out from it. Finally, it flew through the empty air in a lightning-like manner as it shot toward the black figure.

Those indifferent eyes under the cloak stared at the seven colored pillar. The robes moved automatically without wind, and a dense gray-colored fog surged out from the black figure’s body. Following the appearance of this gray fog, the wild grass around that black human figure suddenly began to swiftly wither at a speed visible to the naked eye. In an instant, they were completely withered, devoid of all life.

The changes of that wild grass did not escape Xiao Yan’s eyes. Those eyes of his suddenly shrank. This person seemed to really specialize in poison attacks. It was unexpected that even this figures Dou Qi contained such potent poison.

The gray-colored fog surged out and lingered in front of the black human figure. The seven colored pillar instantly rushed into it. However, this attack that was sufficient to cause an ordinary expert Dou Wang to be afraid of randomly receiving had strangely begun to scatter after entering the gray fog. In merely a breath’s time, that seven colored energy was actually completely scattered and turned into nothingness.

“Get out of the mountain valley within ten breaths. Otherwise, die!”

Surprise flashed across Medusa’s eyes following the elimination of the seven colored energy. Immediately, she heard the black figure’s voice and the chillness on her face became denser. A majestic force slowly surged out from her body.

“Today, whether you leave or stay, this Queen will take this life of yours!” Medusa let out a cold laugh before she turned her head to Xiao Yan and Zi Yan and whispered, “The both of you should move a little further away. This person’s body is filled with lethal poison. It would be troublesome if you came into contact with it.”

Xiao Yan knit his brows tightly. A thought swiftly flew past his heart. Just who was this mysterious black human figure? It was impossible for this black figure to be an unknown person given that he or she possessed such a powerful strength. Why has nobody mentioned it in the past?

Ten breaths had passed while Xiao Yan was deep in thoughts. The eyes of the black figure on the mountain wall immediately turned cold. The figure waved its sleeves and a

dense, gray fog surged out in all directions. Finally, it moved into the mountain valley, corroding everything as it passed by.

“You are seeking death!” A cold glint surfaced in Medusa’s eyes when she saw this. Her body moved and she suddenly appeared in mid-air. She clenched her fist and a seven colored energy snake sword agglomerated and appeared. With her toes pressing on the air, she transformed into a fine line that shot toward the black human figure.

That mysterious black human figure had already sensed Medusa’s strength the moment they came into brief contact earlier. However, that figure still did not show any intention of withdrawing. Its gaze was indifferent as it looked at the former’s figure that was rushing over. With a sudden movement of its sleeves, a pair of unusually pale but somewhat long hands appeared. Gray fog was swiftly churning in its palm before it swiftly shrank. In the blink of an eye, the deep-gray had turned to a purple-gray one. An unusual fishy odor scattered from it.

The black human figure flicked its finger when the gray-purple fog appeared. The gray-purple fog silently shot toward Medusa.

A pungent stench spread from the fog. Medusa had only inhaled a little of it when her face changed slightly. The seal on her hand changed, and a seven colored energy swiftly agglomerated in front of her. Finally, it transformed into a seventy-to-eighty-foot-wide energy serpent. The huge serpent opened its mouth and swallowed the cluster of gray-purple poison fog into its mouth.

The moment the gray-purple poison fog was swallowed, an eruption occurred. Both parties eroded each other and the huge energy serpent along with the gray-purple poisonous fog were annihilated together.

“What a potent poison...” Medusa narrowed her long pupils. A seriousness slowly appeared on Medusa’s cold pretty face. It was not that she had never met a person who used poison. However, it was the first time in her entire life that she had met a person who was so outstanding at using poison.

Medusa’s mind moved and a layer of seven colored energy film slowly seeped out from her body. Finally it wrapped around her body as it flashed. The next time she appeared, she was on the mountain wall. With a cold laugh, the snake sword in her hand carried a sharp wind that shot toward the black figure’s throat.

The black figure also moved when faced with Medusa’s wild and violent attack. With strange soft footsteps, the figure coincidentally dodged the flashing sword of Medusa. After doing so, it tightened its hand and gray-colored fog agglomerate in its palm. Finally, it transformed into a gray longsword. A faint fishy scent was emitted from the longsword. Clearly, there was a potent poison on it.

Clang! Clang!

Both swords crossed each other in a lightning-like manner. A blurry shadow flew out and rock fragments broke from the mountain wall. Sparks shot around the place and numerous tiny crack lines swiftly spread in the hard wall.

Perhaps it was because Medusa was afraid of the lethal poison of the black human figure but she still had difficulty defeating this person after using most of her strength. From the looks of the situation, there was actually signs of a stalemate occurring.

“Just who is this person? They are actually able to be an even match with Medusa?” A solemn expression gradually surfaced in Xiao Yan’s eyes as he looked at the two human figures that flashed down from the mountain wall. It should be known that even Yun Shan’s strength back then was less than Medusa’s. It was unexpected that this mysterious black shadow was actually able to contend with her.

“This fellow is really strong... to actually be able to fight with Cai Lin jie for so long. Moreover, the scent on their body causes one to feel giddy.” Zi Yan frowned slightly. She held her forehead with her hand and her head felt somewhat dizzy.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He inhaled with his strength and was shocked to realize that there was an extremely faint unusual scent that had unknowingly appeared in the air.

“Stop breathing temporarily!” Xiao Yan’s expression was gloomy. He swiftly took out a medicinal pill from his storage ring and stuffed it into Zi Yan’s mouth. This poison was really terrifying. Despite it being present only for a short while, it was able to cause even Zi Yan to feel dizzy. If one were to inhale too much of it, it was likely that one would even leave one’s life here.

“I cannot continue to let that person emit poisonous air. Otherwise, all the living creatures in the mountain valley will be poisoned to death...” Xiao Yan mused for a moment within his heart before he immediately waved his sleeve. A jade-green flame suddenly surfaced above his palm. A high temperature swiftly spread.

Following the swift increase of the temperature within the mountain valley, the air turned unusually dry. The unusual scent within it also slowly disappeared...

“Zi Yan, stay here and don’t randomly run around!” Xiao Yan raised his head to look at the battle in the sky after eliminating the unusual scent. A cold glint flicked in his eyes. He turned his head to instruct Zi Yan before the fire wings on his back slowly extended. Finally, he abruptly flapped them and his body suddenly rushed into the sky. He charged toward the battleground.

Two black figures flashed and crossed each other in the sky. Seven colored energy and the strange gray fog appeared from all directions. They immediately collided and unleashed a soft muffled sound. At the same time, a nose-piercing scent pervaded the land.

The two swords struck each other once again and sparks flew in all directions. Medusa and the black human figure had just retreated when a human figure suddenly rushed over from below. It carried a fist with a hot wind as it smashed toward the black human figure.

The wind that had suddenly arrived did not cause the black human figure to panic even a little. Its body twisted in a strange manner and Xiao Yan's fist rubbed along the former's clothes as it passed by.

Xiao Yan withdrew in a lightning-like manner after his punch was futile. An instant later, he appeared beside Medusa. His eyes carried a dark, solemn look as he studied the black figure in front of him. He slowly asked, "Who exactly are you?"

The black figure gently drifted back for some distance. Those indifferent gaze under the cloak looked at Xiao Yan who was a short distance away. Those eyes were slightly startled when they swept over the young face. However, a struggling expression quickly appeared. A moment later, its eyes once again became cold and indifferent.

"Leave this place!"

"This friend, I am Xiao Yan. This place is one that a good friend of mine and I found years ago. The owner of this place is not you!" Xiao Yan laughed coldly.

"Xiao Yan... good friend..." A glimmer once again appeared in the eyes under the cloak. The gray fog that spread over the figure's body weakened a little.

"Why are you saying such nonsense to this person? This poison might be strange but it will not be difficult for this Queen to kill them!" Medusa coldly spoke. The killing intent in her eyes was extremely dense.

Xiao Yan was unmoved by her words. He knit his brows slightly as he observed this black human figure who had suddenly turned a little strange. He cupped his hands together once again and spoke with a courteous voice, "May I know your name? Perhaps Xiao Yan has heard of you."

The eyes under the cloak merely looked at Xiao Yan's face. A moment later, it slowly shut its eyes. The figure slowly withdrew.

Xiao Yan frowned as he looked at the black human figure, who had suddenly begun to act in a ridiculous manner. He quietly became cautious in his heart.

The black human figure gradually withdrew from the mountain valley. The figure suddenly paused. Something flew over with a wave of its hand.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly when he saw this. His body hurriedly withdrew and a gentle force was unleashed before wrapping around the item that flew over. He looked at it and saw that it was actually a jade bottle.

"Although the two of you are powerful and might not fear the poison fog, the little girl below is unable to do so. This is the antidote that can remove the poison in her body..." An unusually hoarse voice was slowly emitted from the black cloak after she threw the jade bottle over.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He exchanged glances with Medusa. He sucked the jade bottle over but did not use his hand to touch it.

"Since this place is one that you and your friend found, I shall return it to you..." The black figure slowly turned around. Its figure flashed and rushed toward the mountain range.

Xiao Yan was shocked as he stared at the black human figure who simply just left. He was somewhat stunned. He frowned intently while his eyes glowed. An instant later, a glow appeared in his heart. He suddenly raised his head and shouted out to the black-colored figure that was about to disappear, "Little Fairy Doctor? Is it you?"

Chapter 743: Little Fairy Doctor?

Xiao Yan's cry was like thunder that reverberated over the mountain range. The black figure that was about to disappear paused momentarily because of his voice.

Xiao Yan looked at the human figure that had paused momentarily in the distance. The guess in his heart was confirmed by their hesitation. He did not expect that he would still be able to see her in this place after so many years. However, why was the current her completely different compared to the past? Could it be... Could it be that the so-called 'Woeful Poison Body' had already completely erupted?

When this thought rolled in Xiao Yan's heart, he flapped the wings on his back abruptly without thinking. His body rushed over toward the black figure.

The black figure shook a little after it seemed to have sensed Xiao Yan's actions. However, it did not turn around. The dense gray fog surged out from its body. Immediately, the gray fog burst apart amid a slight muffled sound. The figure strangely disappeared into nothing.

The cluster of gray fog that had burst apart swiftly scattered after the human figure vanished. A moment later, it turned into nothingness.

Xiao Yan's figure flew across the sky. By the time he chased and shot over, the black figure had already completely disappeared without a trace. He could only tense up his

face, tightly clench his fist and softly cursed, "This person... why does she not dare see me?"

Medusa also swiftly followed behind Xiao Yan. Her gaze cautiously swept over the sky and immediately asked with a frown, "You are acquainted with the person from earlier?"

"If I have guessed correctly, that person should be a friend of mine from many years ago. However..." Xiao Yan bitterly laughed. He thought about the matter. In the end, he did not reveal the matter of the Little Fairy Doctor possessing the 'Woeful Poison Body'.

"This person's poison skill is strange and unpredictable. However, its emotional fluctuation seem to be quite great when I exchanged blows with them earlier. It seems like this person is awake at times and unconscious at others... perhaps the reason that they are unwilling to meet you is because of this." Medusa did not press Xiao Yan over the matter. She changed the topic and voiced her thoughts.

Xiao Yan's face was tense as he searched around him while feeling some dissatisfaction. However, it was a futile attempt. He could only gently inhale a breath of air. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that the worse possible situation she had mentioned, when they parted back then, had already occurred...

"That person has already left. Let's go back. Zi Yan is still in the valley." Medusa said.

Xiao Yan could only nod his head when he heard this. He turned around, hesitated for a moment, before turning back once again. While he looked at the vast sea of trees, he suddenly spoke in a deep voice, "Little Fairy Doctor, I may not know what has happened to you during these years, but I said back then that no matter how you change, I, Xiao Yan, will still see you as my friend. This promise has not been shaken even a little even until now!"

Xiao Yan's voice rolled over this mountain range while being carried by some Dou Qi. It was a long while later before it gradually disappeared.

There was still no reaction after his voice sounded. Xiao Yan laughed out bitterly. He could only turn around and fly toward the valley with Medusa.

A black figure looked at the figure that had just turned around on the top of a mountain where unusual rocks stood. The black figure's pale-white hand grabbed tightly onto an enormous rock by the side. One could see that the enormous rock actually emitted waves of white fog after the hand grabbed onto it. A 'chi chi' sound continued unceasingly.

The black figure's eyes watched Xiao Yan until he returned to the valley. Only then was the hand slowly released. A black handprint that was an inch deep was left behind on the enormous rock.

Some loss surfaced in the indifferent gaze under the black-colored cloak. A moment later, numerous scenes that had been buried deep within her memories quietly rose. That young man called Xiao Yan also appeared.

“Xiao Yan...” A clear female’s voice that carried a distant memory was emitted from under the cloak. This voice was completely different from the awful hoarse voice from earlier. Clearly, she had used that voice on purpose in order to hide her identity.

“It is unexpected that I would meet you once again... I came here to wait for half a month every year. However, since you have appeared again, I will not come here again in the future...” The pale-white hand slowly pulled open the cloak covering her head. Immediately, white snow-like hair came pouring down like waterfall. An ashen face that was somewhat thin was revealed in the air.

This face still had some of the contour from back then. However, it had lost the gentle smile and the ethereal demeanor that warmed a person’s heart. Instead, her eyes revealed an additional gray-purple. At a glance it appeared like threads of coldness and ruthlessness were being emitted from the demon-like appearance.

At this moment, this face that was viewed like a grim reaper within the Chu Yun Empire faintly contained some memories and bitterness.

“Don’t blame me for not meeting you. I only hope to forever maintain that kind Little Fairy Doctor in your heart and not the current one whose hands are filled with countless amounts of blood... the Poison Woman.”

“It is just that I did not expect the words that I said back then to become true. Hopefully, we will not meet again in the future... my fate is like this. Being born from disaster and dying amid disaster...”

Those gray-purplish eyes studied the little mountain valley from a distant. The memories from back then churned in her mind, causing a warm smile to slowly lift on the face, which had maintained a cold indifference for a couple of years. From this smile, one could vaguely see a resemblance to the Little Fairy Doctor. It was the same smile that caused a countless number of mercenaries within Qingshan Town to think of her as the fairy in their hearts...

The smile was like an epiphyllum, scattering after only being maintained for an instant. She slowly shut her eyes. A moment later, her eyes once again recovered their earlier indifference after being opened once again. Those eyes glanced at the valley for the final time before she put on her cloak and ceased feeling any nostalgia. Her body transformed into a gray fog and quietly disappeared...

By the time Xiao Yan and Medusa had returned to the small valley, they saw that Zi Yan’s little face had become somewhat purplish-red. Both of them immediately became anxious. It was unexpected that the poison of the Little Fairy Doctor was actually this

frightening. Zi Yan had only inhaled a little of it, but such a symptom had already appeared. A poison master was indeed an occupation that created only fear and hate.

Although Zi Yan's face was purplish-red, her mind was still conscious. She hurriedly came forward to greet Xiao Yan and Medusa when she saw the two return. However, her breathing had clearly become much rougher compared to before.

Xiao Yan grabbed Zi Yan's arm and inserted a thread of Dou Qi into her body. He searched her body but was unable to find even a little trace of the poison. His face immediately sank. It was unexpected that the antidote he had refined actually did not have much effect on this poison air...

"How is she?" Medusa hurriedly asked after seeing Xiao Yan's action.

"I am unable to find where things are amiss. Looks like the poison is hidden very deeply. It is just that I don't know what the poison is like..." Xiao Yan shook his head as he replied.

"The poison all over that fellow is something that even I am afraid of, much less Zi Yan. What do we do now?" Medusa asked with an ugly expression.

Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment. He flipped his hand and the jade bottle that the Little Fairy Doctor had tossed over earlier appeared in his hand. Medusa by his side knit her brows tightly when she saw this. She demanded, "You want to use the thing that figure gave you? Who knows whether the thing that this strange person gave you is really an antidote. Who is going to be responsible if any accidents happen and Zi Yan is harmed?"

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head when he saw Medusa's protective manner. He did not think that the latter had already started to cherish Zi Yan to such an extent. He could only reply, "Although I don't know what happened to her, I believe that she would not lie to me. Moreover, do you have any other method if we do not use this? Being poisoned is a matter that cannot be delayed."

Medusa also hesitated for a moment when she heard this. A moment later, she could only nod her head. After all, there was currently no other solution to this matter.

"If there is any problem with the antidote, I will definitely take that person's life no matter who she is!" Medusa coldly spoke with some worry when she saw Xiao Yan pour out a bright-red medicinal pill from the jade bottle.

Xiao Yan nodded helplessly. He stuffed that medicinal pill into Zi Yan's mouth. The latter obediently swallowed it. However, it seemed that this medicinal pill's taste was not good, resulting in a frown to form on her small face.

Although the medicinal pill tasted awful, its effects were clearly quite good. The purple-red color on Zi Yan's small face immediately began to disappear at a rate visible to the naked eye after the pill had just entered her body. It completely disappeared in merely a moment.

Xiao Yan and Medusa sighed in relief when they saw this scene. The former wiped cold sweat off his face. He bitterly laughed. It was unexpected that given his current alchemy skill, he was actually rendered helpless by a random amount of poison gas by the Little Fairy Doctor. Although their studies were different, poison and medicinal pills did indeed have some similarities regardless of how one put it. Hence, Xiao Yan naturally felt somewhat helpless.

"Ugh, I really don't know just what she has experienced during these years. Not only did her strength soar to an extent where even Medusa has to treat her seriously but her poison skills have also become so unpredictable..." Xiao Yan sighed softly within his heart. His gaze was thrown toward the small cottage. Back then, she had secretly hid herself in this place and swallowed poison while he was training. The moment he thought about how such a kind and cute girl had to swallow those lethal poisons all day, Xiao Yan's heart involuntarily felt a soreness. She was a woman who had the roughest fate among all the people whom he had met during these years.

However, compared to the soaring of the Little Fairy Doctor's strength and poison skills, the thing that caused Xiao Yan to feel most uneasy was the cold and indifferent gaze which could even be said to be numbing. It was difficult to imagine that these eyes would appear on that warm and kind girl from back then.

Xiao Yan swung his head with all his might and tossed aside the thoughts in his head. He slowly walked toward the small straw cottage. In any case, he should first get his strength to breakthrough to the Dou Huang class. Xiao Yan had a premonition within his heart that he might still see the Little Fairy Doctor again in the future... however, he did not know just what kind of situation it would be when they next met.

Chapter 744: Zi Yan's Advancement

The lethal poison that was hidden all over the valley appeared to have received a command as it completely vanished after the Little Fairy Doctor left. This caused Xiao Yan, who wanted to undertake a retreat within it, to quietly sigh in relief. He also knew that the former was currently not that kind girl from back then. Moreover, her poison skill was unique and unpredictable. Although he still believed within his heart that she would not really kill him, it was a troublesome matter if he were to make contact with these lethal poisons. This point was something that Xiao Yan had clearly felt when he helped Nalan Jie expel the poison in the latter's body back then.

Xiao Yan dispatched a messenger bird to the capital after he had settled down in the small valley. He briefly accounted for the position he was located in order for Xiao Ding

and the others to be able to send someone to look for him should anything happen in the future.

After accounting for everything, Xiao Yan searched this small valley in detail. The size of the valley was not very big but the various rare medicinal ingredients that grew within it caused even the current him to be a little moved. It was unexpected that this little valley grew so many rare medicinal ingredients within it. If this news were to spread to the outside world, it might cause many alchemist's eyes to turn red with envy. After all, the attraction of rare medicinal ingredients to an alchemist was not much weaker than medicinal formulae and medicinal cauldrons.

Xiao Yan originally intended to chase all those Magical Beasts within the valley away. However, Zi Yan hurriedly stopped him. She knew that Xiao Yan was about to undertake a retreat. These Magical Beasts might become her playmates during this period of time.

Xiao Yan naturally did not insist on having his way since Zi Yan liked them. Moreover, he thought that if the valley possessed these Magical Beasts, they would coincidentally be able to achieve the effect of protecting it. Should anyone accidentally enter this valley, these Magical Beasts, which could be considered extremely strong in the eyes of an ordinary person, would be enough to frighten them off.

After he had settled down in the valley, Xiao Yan opened a small-sized cave deep inside it. After which, he gathered medicinal ingredients for nearly three days before carrying a heavy storage ring and entered into the cave. Of course, this time around, he was not undertaking a retreat but was refining medicinal pills.

The quantity of medicinal pills that he was currently refining was quite great. Not only did he promise to give old Yin Gu and the two others three 'Mighty Huang Pill' as a reward but he also needed to help Xiao Li, Lin Yan, and the others refine 'Dou Spirit Pills'. All of these were not ordinary medicinal pills. Refining them was not only troublesome but would also exhaust time. However, these were obviously not reasons that would be able to stop Xiao Yan from refining pills.

Xiao Yan had also instructed Zi Yan and Medusa to avoid leaving the valley as much as possible before he entered the cave. The energy within the valley was much denser than the outside world and one would be able to achieve double the effect with half the effort by training here. Moreover, there were many spiritual medicines in this place. If Zi Yan were to suddenly begin advancing her rank, this place would be able to provide the greatest amount of guaranteed energy to her.

The big and small woman might have agreed to Xiao Yan's instructions with their mouth, but Xiao Yan did not know just what they were thinking in their hearts. No matter what it was, however, Xiao Yan was rest assured with Medusa's protection. After all, a Dou Zong class expert was sufficient to roam the Jia Ma Empire unopposed. Although

this Magical Beast Mountain Range had many powerful Magical Beasts, they did not pose too much of a threat to Medusa.

Hence, despite knowing that the two of them were not people who would remain peaceful, Xiao Yan still entered the mountain cave with peace of mind. After which, he began his extremely burdened pill refinement assignment that any ordinary alchemist's expression would pale upon seeing it.

Xiao Yan sat cross-legged on a rock within the somewhat dark, cool cave. There was a smooth mirror-like stone platform beside him. At this moment, many medicinal ingredients were neatly arranged on the stone platform. These medicinal ingredients were all stored within jade boxes. A rich medicinal fragrance seeped out from them. Finally, they gathered together and an unusual medicinal fragrance immediately spread throughout the cave.

Xiao Yan beckoned with his hand and a crimson medicinal cauldron suddenly appeared in front of him. After which, it landed heavily on the ground. Its heavy weight caused even the cave to slightly tremble.

Xiao Yan mused for a moment after summoning the medicinal cauldron. Among the two medicinal pill, refining the 'Dou Spirit Pill' was a little easier for him and he had a higher chance of success. The 'Mighty Huang Pill', on the other hand, was a genuine tier six medicinal pill. Even with Xiao Yan's current strength, he did not possess over a fifty-percent confidence to successfully refine it. However, he was well prepared this time around. Not only did he manage to plunder a large amount of medicinal ingredients from the Primer clan but he had also found quite a number of them within this mountain valley. With this amount of medicinal ingredients, if he were to just ruthlessly use them up, attempting to smash out three 'Mighty Huang Pills' should not be too difficult even with a low success rate.

Xiao Yan chose to first refine the 'Dou Spirit Pills' after some thought within his heart. It was better to choose the one that was easier to refine while he was warming up. Although he was currently extremely well prepared, these medicinal ingredients were also extremely valuable. Even Xiao Yan would also feel heartache if he were to waste them for no reason.

After making up his mind in his heart, Xiao Yan slowly inhaled a deep breath and tossed out the distractions in his mind. He flicked his finger and a wisp of jade-green flame rushed out. Finally it entered the medicinal cauldron before transforming into a fierce flame that rose within it.

When the flame within the medicinal cauldron grew increasingly stronger, the temperature within the mountain cave immediately became hotter. However, this naturally did not have even the slightest impact on Xiao Yan. His eyes were staring intently into the medicinal cauldron. A moment later, his expression abruptly became

solemn. Both of his fingers moved and a medicinal ingredient was grabbed between them. He gently threw it into the medicinal cauldron.

After delivering this medicinal ingredient into it, Xiao Yan's difficult refinement session this time around had officially began!

Zi Yan and Medusa within the valley seldom entered to disturb Xiao Yan after he entered the cave. Initially, the two people were still fine. However, as the time that Xiao Yan used to refine pills increased, Zi Yan, who had an active character, could not sit still. This was especially after she had trained those Magical Beast in the valley until they were like pets which resulted in her becoming unusually bored. On a certain day, she succeeded in instigating Medusa. After which, the two of them secretly snuck out of the valley. Hence, this Magical Beast Mountain Range immediately became extremely chaotic.

With the help of her inborn special ability to sense those natural treasures with dense energy, Zi Yan's sight each time around was thrown toward those treasures, which had the protection of many powerful Magical Beasts. However, most of these treasures were successfully obtained with the aid of Medusa's might. Nevertheless, each time a treasure fell into their hands, it would stir numerous crimson-eyed Magical Beast to crazily chase after the two of them. The fiddling by one big and one small female demons caused the mountain range, that had always been quiet, to be repeatedly filled with roars each day, filling it with life.

An increasing number of natural treasures landed in Zi Yan's hands with the flow of time. All of these things that she obtained were treated as sweets that she swallowed into her stomach without exception. After this kind of plundering action continued for nearly half a month, most of the powerful Magical Beasts in this Magical Beast Mountain Range had been visited by Zi Yan and Medusa.

This vigorous plundering naturally resulted in stirring up everyone's anger. This Magical Beast Mountain Range did not lack some powerful Magical Beasts. Their intelligence was not lower to that of a human. Hence, many powerful Magical Beast began to gather together after suffering losses a couple of times. Thus an unusually large lineup was quietly formed within the Magical Beast Mountain Range.

This lineup with numerous Magical Beasts was met by Zi Yan and Medusa on the second day when they acted once again. A surging fury suddenly erupted!

When Zi Yan and Medusa looked at the countless number of Magical Beast that swarmed over like floodwater while carrying a roar that shook the sky, even Medusa could not resist feeling a numbness on the skin of her head despite her strength. She immediately grabbed Zi Yan and swiftly fled.

This chase and escape nearly involved this entire section of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. It was still a little better for Zi Yan and Medusa. Those mercenaries

who were hunting Magical Beast within the mountain range suffered great misfortune. Everyone's body turned icy-cold as they looked at the beast tide that had come swarming over like floodwater...

The wild retaliation of the beast tide caused this Magical Beast Mountain Range to boil unusually. However, it was fortunate that Medusa was cautious enough not to fly back to the valley. Instead, she brought Zi Yan along and took a big detour around the mountain range. Only after she was certain that she had got rid of all the Magical Beasts on her tail did the two of them hurry back to the valley.

The two of them did not dare to carelessly leave the valley for a couple of days after the event was over. Although the two of them were unafraid, it was likely that Xiao Yan, who was refining pills, would be disturbed if those crazy Magical Beasts were to discover this place. Should any accident happen at that time...

Even Zi Yan could only extend her tongue when she thought of this. She quietly stayed in the valley and played with those Magical Beast within the valley that had been tamed by her. Medusa also sighed in relief when she saw Zi Yan quieten down. If any accident were to occur, it was likely that that fellow would become mad.

The usually lively Zi Yan began to show signs of something being amiss after the two of them quietly remained in the valley for five to six days. At first, only her words were reduced. Gradually, her face turned unusually red and her body became boiling hot as though it was an oven.

The changes in Zi Yan naturally caused Medusa to pale in shock. However, she did not understand all of these things, and thus was unable to provide even the slightest help to Zi Yan. However, just when she was hesitating about whether she should call Xiao Yan out, Zi Yan suddenly descended into a slumber. A rich-purple glow surged out from her body while she slept. Finally, it transformed into a ten-foot-wide purple cocoon that wrapped around her body.

Medusa was startled after seeing this but ended up sighing in relief. It seemed that nothing was amiss. Instead, this little girl had consumed too many natural treasures during this period of time. The energy that was gathered within her body was enough for her to advance in rank!

A serene fragrance was hidden within the lush green mountain valley. Occasionally, there would be a good-sized Magical Beast passing through this place. A low roar would suddenly appear, causing the valley to be filled with life.

There was a rich-purple light hidden deep in a spot within the valley. There was an enormous bright cocoon that was over ten feet wide within the purple light. Although one could not clearly see the being within the cocoon, the majestic energy that was contained within it indicated that this thing was not ordinary.

Chapter 745: Pill Formed

The purple-colored glow on the surface of the light cocoon alternated between bright and dark. It was just like the beating of a heart and possessed a rhythm. If a person with sharp senses was present, he would be able to sense that each time the glow on the light cocoon changed, the natural energy within the valley would slightly fluctuate. The great amount of energy would be absorbed into the light cocoon, causing the light on the body of the cocoon to become even brighter.

Medusa was seated cross-legged on a huge rock not far from the light cocoon. Her gaze was focused intently on the activity of the light cocoon. It was a long while later before she relaxed a little. She turned her gaze and observed the mountain cave under the mountain wall where a rich pill fragrance continued to flow out of. She helplessly shook her head. It had been a month since Xiao Yan had entered the cave to refine medicinal pills. However, from the looks of it, it seemed that there was no sign of it ending. At the same time, Zi Yan ceased having any other response after transforming into a light cocoon three days ago. She was repeatedly absorbing the surrounding natural energy every day. However, there was not the slightest change in her body. Looking at this situation, it seemed that the time that Zi Yan needed to advance would likely not be short.

One person was refining pills while another had transformed into a cocoon to advance her rank. In this way, only Medusa was guarding this mountain valley. She was naturally somewhat bored because of this. However, Xiao Yan and Zi Yan could not be distracted at this moment. Should they be disturbed during this period of time, the problems could be disastrous. Hence, she could only guard this valley all day. Even when she occasionally left the place, she had try her best to hurry back as soon as possible. This kind of dull guarding caused her to feel extremely helpless.

This kind of dull guarding continued for around five days before it was broken by an unusual activity transmitted from the mountain cave.

On this day, Medusa was still training with her eyes shut as she had always done. She naturally diverted some of her attention to the light cocoon while she was training. It was at this moment that the cave, which had been silent, suddenly emitted an earth-shaking explosion. The entire valley shook under this explosion.

Medusa opened her eyes in shock. She looked at the cave, only to see that smoke was repeatedly escaping from the cave. Immediately, a somewhat miserable figure slowly walked out from it while letting out an intense cough.

Xiao Yan walked out of the cave which was permeated with smoke. The glaring sunlight that scattered down from the sky caused Xiao Yan to instinctively cover his eyes. After getting used to it for a moment, he finally opened his eyes, lowered his head, and looked at his tattered clothes. He could not help but let out a bitter laugh. The medicinal effect of this 'Mighty Huang Pill' was too overbearing. The refining process was filled

with wild and violent medicinal strength. If one were even a little careless during this refinement, one would cause the medicinal pill to self-detonate. The might of this kind of explosion was quite strong and was comparable to a strike with the full force of an expert Dou Wang. When Xiao Yan was refining this pill during his few attempts earlier, he would swiftly scatter the flame the moment the medicinal strength within the medicinal pill showed signs of being unstable. Although this would cause the medicinal ingredients in the cauldron to be destroyed, it was at least superior in terms of it being safe. Little trouble had occurred during the few attempts of Xiao Yan to refine the 'Mighty Huang Pill' under such extreme caution.

A couple of days ago, the three 'Mighty Huang Pills' that Xiao Yan needed had been successfully refined by Xiao Yan. In order to refine these three 'Mighty Huang Pills', Xiao Yan was basically left with hardly any of the medicinal ingredients that he had prepared. Despite this, Xiao Yan's aim this time around had been achieved. While he was sighing in relief, he saw these remaining medicinal ingredients and a thought struck him. He wanted to help himself refine a 'Mighty Huang Pill' for future use. The problem laid here. Due to there being only enough medicinal ingredients to refine one 'Mighty Huang Pill', Xiao Yan was unwilling to waste this last set of medicinal ingredients when the medicinal pill once again showed signs of violent activity while it was being refined. After which, he forcefully tried to refine it. Of course, the final result was naturally the earth-shaking explosion he created...

If the extraordinary crimson cauldron had not blocked most of the force from this big explosion, it was likely that Xiao Yan would not merely be facing the problem of his clothes being shattered.

Xiao Yan felt somewhat lucky when he thought of this. His defense at that time was not strong. If he were to be struck by this enormous force head-on, it was likely that he would add new injuries to the old injuries on this body of his.

Xiao Yan wiped the ashes off his face with his sleeve before sweeping his eyes over the valley. After which, he paused with surprise on the enormous purple-colored light cocoon that was extremely eye-catching. It was only a moment later before he turned his gaze toward Medusa by the side. He asked, "This is?"

Medusa was also startled when she saw the miserable appearance of Xiao Yan. She immediately smiled a little and responded softly, "This is Zi Yan's transformation."

Xiao Yan was surprised upon hearing this. He rejoiced a moment later, "She is about to advance her rank?"

"That should be the case. However, it has been a couple of days since she has transformed into a cocoon, but there is no activity even until now. It seems that this advancement will require quite some time." Medusa nodded as she replied.

Xiao Yan smiled but was not surprised. In most cases, a Magical Beast required quite a long time to advance. Moreover, Zi Yan's original form was not an ordinary being. It was naturally a little more difficult for her to evolve.

"Have you succeeded in your medicinal pill refinement?" Medusa's pretty eyes swept over Xiao Yan as she asked.

"Yes." Xiao Yan nodded. He immediately laughed bitterly, "However, I was a little greedy. Otherwise, I would not have ended up in this state."

"Your aura is also becoming increasingly unstable. It is alternating between being strong and weak. There is also a faint feeling of the Dou Qi within your body seeping out. Looks like you should be breaking away from the Dou Wang class very soon." Medusa's eyes paused on Xiao Yan's body. She sensed the powerful Dou Qi that seeped out from the latter's body while she spoke in surprise.

"Soon. The pill refinement this time around did benefit me quite a bit. According to my estimation, this moment will arrive within ten days." Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes also contained a gratification.

"The gap between a Dou Wang and a Dou Huang is extremely large. Normally speaking, even if one possessed the strength to breakthrough, one would require half a year or even a year in order to truly be able to undergo the transformation. Looks like you will need to undertake a deep retreat next." Medusa lowered her eyes and slowly replied.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He was also aware that his retreat this time around might be quite long.

"The pill refinement this time around only lasted for a month. I think that the person that big brother has sent has already reached the place where I indicated we would meet. I will return to undertake a deep retreat once I deliver the medicinal pills. I will not leave this retreat until I breakthrough to the Dou Huang class!" Xiao Yan laughed faintly. His hand gently touched the white fire seal on his forehead. He only sighed in relief after sensing the faint warmth that was being emitted from the fire seal. He muttered in his heart, "Teacher, wait for me. Your disciple will raise his strength as quickly as possible and rescue both you and father!"

Medusa nodded while she observed the dark chill that had flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes. She randomly said, "Relax. I will help protect you while I am watching Zi Yan."

Xiao Yan smiled when he heard this. He immediately cupped his hands toward Medusa and softly laughed, "Since this is the case, I shall give you my thanks. I will deliver the medicinal pills first, and will begin my deep retreat after a short rest upon my return."

“Yes.” Medusa eyes turned to the light cocoon. Her clean nose that stuck out emitted a slight sound.

Xiao Yan did not say anything more when he saw this. He walked one round around the light cocoon. Only after discovering that there was nothing wrong did he put down the worry in his heart. He leaped up and flew out of the valley by himself.

Xiao Yan’s figure paused in the sky after leaving the valley. His gaze looked in all directions. After identifying his bearings, the fire wings on his back were flapped and he transformed into a ray of light that flew toward the northern sky in a lightning-like manner.

This flight continued for a moment before Xiao Yan slowed down. He swept his gaze around before immediately pausing it on a mountain peak. There was the faint trace of humans moving about at that spot.

With a thought, Xiao Yan appeared above that mountain peak within a couple of breaths. He had just appeared when he sensed the ten plus auras on the mountain peak below suddenly become extremely faint.

“Show yourselves.” Xiao Yan glanced over as he softly commanded.

A commotion was immediately emitted from the mountain peak the moment Xiao Yan’s voice sounded. Dozens of figures flashed and appeared immediately. An old man who was leading them looked at Xiao Yan in the sky. Joy surfaced on his old face as both of his knees fell to the ground and he respectfully said, “Greetings Chief.”

The dozens of people behind the old man orderly fell on both knees. An orderly deep sound resounded over the mountain forest.

Xiao Yan’s gaze swept over these people. Finally, his eyes paused on their chests. There was a jade-green badge was present there, and an exquisite fire lotus was drawn on the badge.

Xiao Yan slowly landed as he asked indifferently, “Are you people the one’s whom Big Brother sent?”

The old man quickly bowed and stepped forward when he heard this. He took out a scroll from his storage ring and handed it over with both hands while speaking respectfully, “Chief, this old man is called Bai Lisheng. I am currently the deacon of the Yan Alliance. I was indeed dispatched by Elder Xiao Ding this time around.”

Xiao Yan received the scroll and slowly scanned it. Only then did he nod slightly while he smiled with a deeper meaning, “I will trouble you then. I still have some matters to do and cannot return to the capital. Hence, your group will be responsible for escorting

these things back. There is my Spiritual Imprint within these things. I will naturally have the ability to find them should you have the misfortune of being robbed along the way.”

“Ke ke, chief, you can rest assured. There is really no one within this Jia Ma Empire who would dare touch the things that belong to our ‘Yan Alliance’.” Bai Li Sheng hurriedly nodded and replied. He was naturally clearly aware of the other meaning within Xiao Yan’s words.

“Yes. Since that is the case, you should hurry up and leave. Inform Big Brother after you return that I will be undertaking a retreat for half a year or a year. Tell him to make the decisions for all the matters of the Yan Alliance during this period of time.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and commanded.

“Yes!”

A respectful response was emitted within a fifty kilometer radius. The old man immediately withdrew. Only after he withdrew a couple of dozens of meters did he wave his hand and led a few dozen people, who were quite strong, into the forest in a well trained manner. Finally, they swiftly left the mountain under the cover of the sea of trees.

Xiao Yan sent off this group of escorts with his eyes. He nodded slightly. The strongest person among them was that old man who was at the peak of the Dou Ling class. However, their overall quality still caused Xiao Yan to be satisfied.

“Since I have already settled the matter about the medicinal pills, the next thing I need to do is to return and undertake the deep retreat...” Xiao Yan softly mumbled. His body had just risen into the sky and was about to return to the valley when a sudden soft ‘what’ sounded. His eyes swept toward a spot that was over fifty kilometers away. A Spiritual Imprint that he had left behind was being transmitted from there.

“That place is...” Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered slightly. A moment later, he whispered, “Qingshan Town...”

Chapter 746: He Clan

The Bloody Battle Mercenary Company had always been the largest and most renowned mercenary company within a fifty kilometer radius of the Qingshan Town. Being able to maintain this kind of position while being near the Magical Beast Mountain Range was enough to indicate their great strength. However, this kind of situation had undergone a drastic change ever since that so-called Snake Nest Mercenary Company had entered Qingshan Town a year ago.

The Snake Nest Mercenary Company was also quite a strong Mercenary Company on the edge of the Magical Beast Mountain Range. It could be considered to be equivalent to the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. In normal circumstances, neither party should

be able to do anything to the other. However, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was disadvantaged lacking a strong background to support them.

Everyone was aware of the background of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company. It was the He clan from Black Rock City. This clan could be considered a prominent clan even in the northwestern region of the empire. Although its reputation could not be compared with the three large clans of the empire, it was not to be underestimated. The greatest reason for this was that the current He clan had a four star elite Dou Wang!

Dou Wang, this class which held an extremely great weight within the Jia Ma Empire was sufficient to cause many people to submit in awe. After all, this class could already be considered a true strong person.

The Dou Ling and Dou Wang were the two classes with the greatest divide during the Dou Qi training journey. One might not dare to say that there were as many expert Dou Lings as the grains of sand in a desert within the enormous Jia Ma Empire, but it was not exaggerating to say that one would find a large bundle of them by just randomly grabbing. However, it was likely that there were less than a hundred Dou Wangs within the entire Jia Ma Empire. This also clearly represented the difference between a Dou Ling and Dou Wang.

The Company Leader of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was a seven star expert Dou Ling while the Company Leader of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was an expert eight star Dou Ling. The two of them were around the same strength and it was difficult to determine the superior person should they fight. However, during the many exchanges between the two mercenary companies during this one year, the Snake Nest Mercenary Company had gained the upper hand in most of them. The reason for this was because the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was able to borrow quite a number of experts from the He clan to aid in their fights.

The Company Leader of the Snake Nest Mercenary Company was the son-in-law of the He clan. Moreover, he was liked by the clan head of the He clan. Hence, the latter merely closed an eye when he borrowed the clan's experts to deal with his opponent. It was but a small mercenary company and it would not matter if it was destroyed.

The last time that Xiao Yan met Ka Gang and Ling Er was coincidentally the moment when the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was facing a life and death situation. That time around, the Company Leader from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company had invited a total of two experts from the He clan whose strength were around that of a six star Dou Ling. Hence, he had overwhelmed the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company in terms of the expert level. Seeing their leader being defeated, the Blood Battle Mercenary Company's moral was naturally low. They had difficulty stopping the Snake Nest Mercenary Company's attack. If Xiao Yan had not appeared midway through the attack, it was likely that the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company would have completely disappeared from Qingshan Town.

Xiao Yan did not personally go and lend a hand after rescuing Ka Gang and Ling Er. After all, from the way he saw it, he did not have much of a friendship with the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. He had intervened to rescue them only because he had met Ka Gang once back then. Hence, he had given Ka Gang five 'Fire Lotus Bottles' that he had made himself. From how he saw it, these five 'Fire Lotus Bottles' were sufficient to deal with some Dou Ling class mercenaries.

Of course, things did occur according to his expectations. After obtaining the five 'Fire Lotus Bottles' that Xiao Yan had given him, Ka Gang rescued the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company from being destroyed. The three 'Fire Lotus Bottles' that he threw caused the Snake Nest Mercenary Company's leader and the two experts from the He clan to suffer two deaths and one injury. This tactic instantly turned the situation around. The Snake Nest Mercenary Company suffered a terrible defeat.

As a result of surviving through a great disaster, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company's reputation had soared. Within a short one month, they had expelled all of the people from the Snake Nest Mercenary Company out of Qingshan Town. However, they also knew that this matter would definitely disturb the He clan. It might even be transmitted to the ear of the clan head of the He clan. After all, two of the clan's expert Dou Lings and his son-in-law ended up with such a miserable fate. This kind of loss was something that could not be easily ignored from the He clan's point of view.

Although they ultimately knew this, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was unwilling to give up their many years of hard work. Hence, the difference in opinions within the company was quite large. However, just as they were about to come to a decision, their faces turned pale upon the realization that the experts from the He clan had already arrived at Qingshan Town. Moreover, the thing that caused them the greatest despair was that the clan head of the He clan, whose strength was at the Dou Wang class, was also among the members of the He clan who had arrived.

Under the frightening strength of this expert Dou Wang, all the defenses of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company were easily destroyed one after another. The entire mercenary company was filled with despair and helplessness under the dark, cold face of the clan head from the He clan. At this moment, Ka Gang, who held the thought of taking chances, secretly broke the jade plate that Xiao Yan had given him back then.

Despite not being certain about whether Xiao Yan was a match for this clan head from the He clan, the former was already the only hope of the entire Bloody Battle Mercenary Company at such a moment. Hence, Ka Gang still broke that jade plate in his hand even though he lacked confidence.

The premises of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company which were originally filled with laughter and curses had become unusually quiet at this moment. Nearly a few hundred members of the company and their families were chased toward the open ground which they usually used for training. Under the dark and cold gaze of those guards from the He clan who surrounded them, even the children could only bite their lips tightly, not

daring to emit even the slightest crying sound. This was because there were already dozens of corpses, whose heads had been separated from their bodies, on an empty ground beside them. At this moment, it was a warning with blood.

A large chair with a soft covering was placed on the stairs on the open ground. An old man wearing Chinese clothes was seated on it while possessing a gloomy expression. At this moment, his hand was tightly holding a jade bottle. His eyes were like poisonous snakes as they swept over it slowly.

“All of you have relied on this to seriously injure my son-in-law and kill the two experts from my He clan?” The old man played with the jade bottle in his hand. He glanced at the fire lotus in the bottle and spoke with a dense tone.

A commotion occurred on the open ground. The lips of Ka Gang, who was right at the front, moved. He stepped forward and spoke in a hoarse voice, “I am the one who got ahold of this jade bottle. If you wish to kill, I will allow you to dispose of me as you please. However, I hope that the clan head of the He clan will be magnanimous and let off these women and children from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. They are not aware of anything.”

Behind Ka Gang was a pale-faced middle-aged man. Looking at his clothes, it was likely that he possessed quite a high position within the company. At this moment, however, he could only reveal a miserable smile. Although he possessed the strength of a Dou Ling, he was totally worthless in front of this clan leader of the He Clan. This was because he suffered serious injuries from the other party's punch.

“Second Uncle, are you alright?” Ling Er who was beside the middle-aged man helped the latter up while possessing a pair of red eyes. Her voice contained a little tearful sound.

“I'm fine...” The middle-aged man spoke bitterly, “However, I may be fine now but my ending later will also wash this place with blood.”

“That won't happen... as long as Mister Xiao Yan is able to come, we will definitely be fine.” Ling Er hurriedly shook her head as she bit her lips and spoke softly.

“Mister Xiao Yan? The mysterious person who gave the both of you the ‘Fire Lotus Bottles’? Ke ke, his name is similar to the chief of the strongest ‘Yan Alliance’ currently in the capital. However, how is it possible for you and I to meet such a strong person?” The middle-aged man mocked himself and shook his head. He did not place his hope in this area.

Ling Er moved her lips. However, she did not say any words. After all, the person who was seated on the stage was an elite Dou Wang who could destroy the entire Bloody Battle Mercenary Company with a raise of his hand. Her eyes also darkened a little when she thought of Xiao Yan's age.

The head of the He clan clenched his fist during the time that Ling Er was conversing with that middle-aged man. The jade bottle was covered with crack lines. His eyes suddenly narrowed a moment later and he suddenly threw the jade bottle. A bright explosive sound resounded over the place and a deep hole that was over ten feet in size appeared in the open ground.

The eyes belonging to the clan head of the He clan brightened slightly as he looked at the deep hole. He did not expect that this small jade bottle of fire lotus would actually have such a destructive strength. If he were able to get ahold of a little more of these things and throw dozens of them together, even a Dou Wang class expert would need to temporarily take shelter.

“Where did you get ahold of this thing?” The clan head of the He clan turned his gaze toward Ka Gang and questioned.

“I have coincidentally obtained it while I was hunting Magical Beast in the mountains.” Ka Gang’s eyes quivered. He immediately replied when he heard this question. From the looks of the situation, it seemed that this old fellow had some greedy thoughts toward this ‘Fire Lotus Bottle’. However, Ka Gang did not wish to reveal Xiao Yan as his benefactor, it was likely that it would cause quite a great amount of trouble to the latter.

Although Ka Gang had given a swift reply, the glint within his eyes did not escape the crafty clan head of the He clan. The latter immediately laughed coldly. He randomly swung his hand and a force rushed out before eventually smashing heavily against Ka Gang’s body.

“Grug!”

Ka Gang immediately spat out a mouthful of fresh blood upon receiving such a heavy blow. His body rubbed against the slippery ground for over ten meters before coming to a stop. His body had just stopped when two guards from the He clan charged forward and grabbed him before violently throwing him back.

“I will give you one more chance. I can let you off if you tell me.” The clan head of the He clan rubbed his sleeves with his hand and spoke indifferently.

“I have already told you that this is something I obtained from the mountains.” Ka Gang’s expression was pale. A trace of blood was repeatedly seeping out from the corner of his mouth. His body lay on the ground as he raised his head and spoke with great difficulty while staring intently at the clan head of the He clan.

The hand belonging to the clan head of the He clan that was rubbing his sleeves slowly stopped. A darkness gradually surfaced on his face as he slowly walked down the stairs. A moment later, he arrived in front of Ka Gang and he looked at Ka Gang, who was struggling on the verge of death, with cold and indifferent eyes. A savage smile appeared on the corner of his mouth. He immediately raised his hand high up before

violently stomping on Ka Gang's head. From the looks of the force, it was likely that Ka Gang's head would immediately burst apart like a watermelon that landed on the ground if he were struck by it.

Numerous sharp cries immediately sounded in the open ground upon seeing this scene. The ferocity on the corner of the mouth of the clan head of the He clan grew even more dense upon hearing the sharp cries from around him. However, when his foot was merely an inch or so from Ka Gang's head, a calm voice quietly sounded in the open ground. That foot of his had suddenly stiffened at this moment.

Chapter 747: Helping Hand

A calm voice slowly reverberated over the training ground, causing the sharp cry to solidify at this moment. Everyone looked all around them. Their eyes were filled with many different emotions.

The expression of the clan head of the He clan changed slightly the moment the voice sounded. The blunt matter of the other party's words caused him to let out a cold snort. However, his feet did not continue to fall. Instead, he slowly withdrew it and spoke in a deep voice, "May I know which friend is here. This is a matter of my He clan. Please do not meddle in another's business."

The eyes of the clan head of the He clan slowly swept all around when he spoke. However, he was actually unable to find traces of the person who spoke, causing his heart to slightly sink.

"You are looking for me?" A slight thunderous roar suddenly resounded over the sky just as the eyes of the head of the He clan were looking around. A black figure slowly appeared in the training ground and spoke to the former with a smile.

The black-robed figure that suddenly appeared caused the eyes on the head of the He clan to shrink slightly. This speed... his eyes slowly shifted upwards. Finally, they paused on that young face. He was immediately startled. The latter's age had clearly caught him by surprise.

The eyes of the pale-faced Ka Gang immediately emitted a wild joy upon seeing the black-robed human figure who had appeared. He struggled in an attempt to get up but did not succeed due to his injuries being too severe.

Ka Gang's actions immediately stirred up a commotion in the training ground. The many people from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company used happy gazes to look at the black-robed figure. Most of them had heard that the reason for the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company ability to avoid the disaster of being eliminated was because of the help of this mysterious expert.

“He is that mysterious mister Xiao Yan?” That pale-faced middle-aged man’s gaze swept over that black robed figure as he softly asked Ling Er by the side whose pretty face had emitted joyful surprise.

“Aye!” Ling Er nodded her head. Her eyes did not blink as they paused on that person’s back. Some life had surfaced in her despaired heart following the appearance of this black figure. For some unknown reason, she possessed an unknown confidence in this young person whom she did not have a deep feeling for.

“However, he seems to be a little too young?” The middle-aged man’s position could coincidentally see the side of Xiao Yan’s face and he could not help but whisper.

“He may be young but he is very strong!” Ling Er curled her mouth. She really disagreed with the way the middle-aged man used age to judge the other person’s strength.

The middle-aged person laughed bitterly when he heard her response. He naturally hoped that this black-robed, young man would be as strong as possible. However, one must be realistic in everything. The clan head of the He clan was able to reach his current strength after having trained for an unknown number of years. From the looks of this black-robed, young man he was likely only around twenty years old even if one were to round up his age. This amount of training time, ugh...

Even without mentioning the private conversations of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company, the head of the He clan had paused his dark and solemn gaze on Xiao Yan after he had appeared. Given his strength, he was naturally unable to see the depth of Xiao Yan’s strength. However, the speed that the later just just displayed caused him to be a little afraid. Otherwise, it was likely that he would have instantly attacked and killed Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan’s expression was as still as an old well while the heart of the head of the He clan flickered. He pulled Ka Gang up from the ground and frowned a little upon seeing his pale-white face. After which, he stuffed a medicinal pill into the latter’s mouth and coldly laughed within his heart. This person’s attack was indeed heavy...

Ka Gang’s pale expression became a little flushed red due to his agitation after swallowing the medicinal pill. His hands grabbed Xiao Yan’s sleeve, but he was unable to even speak a complete sentence because of his excitement.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and smiled to Ka Gang. He softly said, “Relax, uncle Ka Gang. Today, the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company will not have a single death.”

“Hei, what arrogant words! Who exactly are you? Do you really intend to intervene in today’s matter?” The clan head of the He clan by the side immediately coldly laughed when he heard this. Those surrounding guards from the He clan pointed their sharp weapons in their hands toward Xiao Yan after the cold laughter sounded. Their eyes were filled with killing intent.

The hearts of those people from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company immediately tightened when they sensed the tense atmosphere suddenly appearing in their surroundings. The pressure that the clan head of the He clan had forced on them was really too strong. Even random anger by the latter could cause them to be alarmed.

However, with things having developed to this point, they could only pray in their hearts that this mysterious young man truly possessed the strength to contend with the head of the He clan. Otherwise, not only would none of the members of the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company luckily survive but even that young man would also be an innocent that was implicated by them.

“You are very interested in those ‘Fire Lotus Bottles’ that I have created?” Xiao Yan ignored those dense, cold gazes from around him and glanced at the deep hole not far away before laughing faintly.

The expression of the head of the He clan changed slightly upon hearing this. He could not help but cry out in surprise, “You created that thing?”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly.

The head of the He clan revealed a greedy smile on his face when he saw this. He pointed at the many Bloody Battle Mercenary Company’s members on the training ground and smiled darkly, “You want to rescue them?”

Xiao Yan smiled. He once again nodded in front of the earnest focus of the many members from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company.

“It is possible. You can use the so-called ‘Fire Lotus Bottles’ to exchange for them. One bottle exchanged for one life.” The corner of the mouth of the He clan’s head was lifted into a dark, solemn smile as he slowly spoke.

“What do you say?” The clan head of the He clan gave a superficial smile when he saw Xiao Yan’s actions.

“Nothing.” Xiao Yan smiled. The word that he spat out caused the face of the head of the He clan to instantly become dark and cold. Those people from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company also revealed gray faces. The hope in their heart was slowly destroyed.

“Since that is the case, you should leave. Although the old me knows that you are not an ordinary person, my He clan is also not some nameless group. If you really want to find trouble with my He clan, it is likely that there will not be much benefit to you.” The clan head of the He clan laughed. If he was not partly afraid of the other party’s strength, it was likely that he would have long since forcefully attacked and captured Xiao Yan. After which, he would imprison the latter and force him to refine the powerful ‘Fire Lotus Bottle’ everyday.”

“Leave Qingshan Town in ten minutes and I can treat it as though nothing has happened.” Xiao Yan ignored the cold laughter of the head of the He clan and slowly spoke at his own pace.

Not only did the clan head of the He clan coldly laugh when he heard this but those guards of the He clan also laughed out loud. Was this fellow a fool? He actually dared to say such arrogant words in front of a strong Dou Wang.

“You are the first person who dares to speak to me in this manner in so many years. It is indeed true that the youth should be feared.” The clan head of the He clan slowly withdrew his laughter as he spoke. A fierce glint flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Yan sighed when he saw this. He slowly shook his head. There were so many people in this world who thought that they were great...

He raised his hand slowly and immediately aimed it at the head of the He clan who had a cold smile on the corner of his mouth. Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and his clothes immediately fluttered in the absence of wind. The surging Dou Qi suddenly erupted out from his body without holding back. At this moment, a tornado seemed to have rose from the training ground. Numerous crack lines with Xiao Yan at the center began to spread out like a spiderweb.

The current Xiao Yan was already breaking through the peak of the Dou Wang class. The fluctuation of his aura at this moment was the most intense. Hence, when his mood fluctuated, the powerful Dou Qi within his body that was already comparable to an elite Dou Huang broke out of his body!

The faces of everyone in the entire training ground including the head of the He clan revealed a shock expression the moment the powerful Dou Qi was revealed. This aura... had already far exceeded the Dou Wang class!

The body belonging to the head of the He clan was shaken by the powerful Dou Qi and forced back for over ten steps before he stabilized his body. At this moment, his face was somewhat pale. The cold smile in his eyes had completely disappeared. He had never imagined that this young man in front of him, who did not look older than twenty years, was actually an expert at the Dou Huang class!

The throat of the head of the He clan rolled a little as he swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He quietly let out bitterness within his heart. He did not expect that by simply finding trouble with a small mercenary company, he would actually end up provoking such a terrifying person.

Ka Gang, Ling Er, and the others were also staring at Xiao Yan, whose clothes was fluttering, in a stunned manner. Despite being some distance apart, the Dou Qi within their bodies had become somewhat dull under that pressure.

Compared to the shock of the clan head of the He clan, the assault that they had received was undoubtedly a couple of times greater. This was because they clearly understood that this black-robed young man had merely been a Dou Zhe, not even a Dou Shi, just a couple of years ago. However, he had currently... leaped to an extent where he could contend with the top experts within the empire. This kind of training speed... was really inhumane!

The middle-aged man from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company also looked at the black-robed man whose robe was fluttering without any wind. A wild joy surged within their hearts a moment later. The Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was saved!

The Dou Qi within the body of the head of the He clan was flowing wildly and trying its best to resist the pressure that was coming from Xiao Yan. His gaze repeatedly swept over that calm, young face while a storm brewed within his heart. Since when did such a young elite Dou Huang appear within the empire?

This thought lingered within his heart. At a certain moment, the body of the head of the He clan shook. He suddenly recalled the intense big battle within the empire not long ago that had changed the situation within it. The main character of that big battle was an extremely young, black-robed man...

The eyes of the head of the He clan shrank when he thought of this. His limbs were icy-cold. Even his tone had turned unusually sharp because of his shock.

“You are the chief of the Yan Alliance, Xiao Yan?”

The sharp voice of the head of the He clan undoubtedly appeared like thunder that exploded by the ears of everyone within the training ground, causing their eyes to reveal a dullness...

Chapter 748: He Gan

Xiao Yan lifted his brows when he heard the surprised sharp voice that was emitted from the mouth of the clan head of the He clan. He did not say anything. However, the surging Dou Qi that had swept out of his body did not weaken. A faint, fierce glow also flickered across his eyes.

This posture of silent agreement by Xiao Yan caused the limbs of the head of the He clan to turn even more icy-cold. The current him really did have the impulse to knock his head against a wall and die. Of all people, why did he have to provoke this most frightening person in the entire Jia Ma Empire? With the reputation that the Yan Alliance currently had, it was likely that they would become the second ‘Misty Cloud Sect’ within a short period of time. A mere He clan was something that could be easily destroyed a couple of times in the eyes of such an enormous being.

The face of the clan head of the He clan was volatile. A moment later, his entire body shivered when he sensed the pressure from the powerful aura. He hurriedly dispelled all his defense before bowing and speaking respectfully, "I was unaware that chief Xiao has honored us with your presence. I hope that chief Xiao could be magnanimous about my offenses earlier. The He clan will definitely listen to chief Xiao's intention with regards to this matter!"

Changing from the earlier dark coldness to this humble bowing. The transformation between the two had occurred within a near instant. All of mercenaries from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company and those guards from the He clan all widened their mouths, and stared at the clan head of the He clan who was bowing his body while opening his mouth, appearing like a servant. This sudden transformation caused them to have some difficulty recovering.

The clan head of the He clan was unconcerned about those gazes around him. He lowered his head and looked at the pair of legs a short distance away. Cold perspiration repeatedly rolled down his forehead. Being a person who possessed some reputation and position within the empire, he heard more about the earth-shaking big battle, that occurred with the Misty Cloud Sect, compared to ordinary people. Hence, he understood best just what kind of frightening strength this black-robed, young man in front of him possessed.

He did not think that he would have the chance of escaping from chief Xiao, who could defeat even Yun Shan at the Dou Zong class, even if he used his entire strength. Moreover, he was not alone. The large He clan still required his protection. Although the He clan possessed some reputation in this northwestern area, it was nothing in the eyes of a large being like the 'Yan Alliance'. If Xiao Yan really wanted their He clan to disappear from the Jia Ma Empire, all that was needed was a word from him.

Hence, groveling was actually the best method to protect both himself and the He clan after things had developed until this stage. On the other hand, if he were to act stubborn after having guessed the other person's identity, their fate... he clearly understood that Xiao Yan was not an ordinary young fellow. His viciousness toward his enemy did not lose to an old crafty fellow.

This action of the He clan's head also caused those guards from the clan to be afraid to move. They were no fools and had similarly heard of this enormous being known as the 'Yan Alliance' that had just been born within the empire. They were still able to use their status as guards of the He clan to swagger around in front of these mercenary companies. However, this status was difficult to overcome in the eyes of the 'Yan Alliance', much like the gap between their He clan and the mercenary companies.

"He... he is actually really that chief of the Yan Alliance who defeated Yun Shan, Xiao Yan?" Ling Er, Ka Gang, and the others displayed shocked eyes as they looked at the black-robed, young man, whose clothes were fluttering in the absence of any wind. A great storm appeared to have brewed within their hearts. Although they guessed that

Xiao Yan was thought highly of, they still did not think that he would be the new overlord in the limelight of the entire Jia Ma Empire, the chief of the Yan Alliance!

Of course, strictly speaking, it was not that they had never had this thought, but rather, they did not dare think it. This was because the impression that this chief of the Yan Alliance left in many people within the Jia Ma Empire was that he was overly mysterious and powerful. Some people's hearts even treated him like a deity to worship. He had broken the unmoving position of the Misty Cloud Sect in the hearts of a countless number of people within the Jia Ma Empire. Hence, his position was unusually high. Even though they knew that Xiao Yan's name was similar to that chief of the Yan Alliance, they still did continue this train of thought.

That middle-aged man also forcefully swallowed a mouthful of saliva. His heart was filled with shock. Who would have imagined that this little mercenary company of theirs would actually be able to befriend such a legendary person. If this news was to spread, it was likely that their Bloody Battle Mercenary Company would be renowned throughout the entire empire.

Their shock continued for a long time before gradually disappearing. Ka Gang and Ling Er secretly rubbed away the cold perspiration on their foreheads. The expressions on their faces were somewhat stiff. Ever since Xiao Yan appeared, he had repeatedly brought them shock. Even now, their hearts involuntarily felt a numb-feeling that did not recover to the shocked-feeling they had felt earlier.

Xiao Yan was also startled by the change in the head of the He clan just like the others initially. He immediately looked at this old man with eyes that held a deeper meaning. This old man really

understood the times. After understanding that he was no match for his opponent, he was actually able to change his mentality and obtain the most beneficial situation.

Xiao Yan's heart understood most clearly that if this old man still retained his attitude from the beginning even after this old man had guessed his identity, he would not resist using vicious means to eliminate him and the He clan behind him from the Jia Ma Empire.

However, the head of this He clan had picked the mentality that he needed at the fastest speed after hesitating for a short period of time within his heart. After which, he gave up the dignity the head of a clan possessed and revealed a groveling side to Xiao Yan. This kind of transformation might appear somewhat shameless to other people, but from the way Xiao Yan looked at it, this old man was a person who could take what was put forth. He would not place the clan in danger because of his moment of pride. Strictly speaking, he could be considered a qualified person in charge of a clan.

The powerful Dou Qi that surged out of Xiao Yan's body was slowly withdrawn. Xiao Yan smiled partially and asked, "Why? Don't you want those 'Fire Lotus Bottles'?"

Cold perspiration immediately flowed from the head of the He clan upon hearing this. He laughed dryly and said, "Chief Xiao is joking. I was blinded earlier. It is why I had placed my thoughts on you. Now that I know of your identity, I would not dare to offend you even if I had more guts."

"What is your name?" Xiao Yan smiled faintly as he inquired.

"He Gan." The clan head of the He clan hurriedly replied.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. His gaze glanced at those members from the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company on the open ground and spoke calmly, "I have an old relationship with the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company. Let the matter today pass. Don't blame me for being vicious if you were to secretly use any tactics."

"I will obey chief Xiao. Ke ke, if I had known earlier that the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was acquainted with chief Xiao, I would not have come to find trouble even if I was given more guts. Consider today's matter as being an offense from me, He Gan. I will definitely find a chance to apologize to the few leaders within the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company in the future." He Gan hurriedly nodded. His gaze immediately turned and swept over everyone present while smiling friendly.

Seeing He Gan's smile, the middle aged man quickly cupped his hands. He knew that with He Gan's strength, killing the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company was no hard feat. If it weren't for Xiao Yan, they would have died already, let alone standing here. Thus, despite Xiao Yan's power, he did not dare to do anything overboard.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. This He Gan really did know how to be courteous. Originally, given his strength, forcefully killing He Gan could be accomplished by a thought. However, there was a He clan that was joined behind He Gan. Now that Xiao Yan was about to undertake a retreat, he was naturally unwilling to spend such a great effort to act against the He clan. Hence, it was quite a good ending to get him to back down in the face of difficulty.

"Ke ke, chief Xiao. My He clan has also received an invitation from the Yan Alliance. The old me thought it over for a long time and will likely join the alliance. We will contribute to the Yan Alliance in the future. At that time, ke ke, I will be chief Xiao's subordinate and will need you to give me many chances." He Gan also sighed in relief upon seeing Xiao Yan nod his head. He immediately laughed.

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He could not help but quietly laugh when he heard this. This old man could be considered an interesting person. He had only used a couple of sentences to turn their relationship into that of a boss and subordinate. However, Xiao Yan faintly knew a little about big brother's plan from these words. He quietly praised within his heart. It seemed that big brother was planning to gradually have the Yan Alliance take control of the many factions within the empire. Like this, the strength of the Yan Alliance would truly soar.

"I will naturally remember it as long as one is loyal to the alliance. If you provide great merit in the future, I dare not say that I will allow you to breakthrough to a Dou Huang but it is not a problem to help you reach the peak of the Dou Wang class." Xiao Yan laughed faintly.

Surprise immediately flashed across Hu Gan's eyes upon hearing this promise from Xiao Yan. At this age of his, the difficulty of attempting to raise his strength by one star was quite great. He had never even dreamed of reaching the Dou Huang class. Being able to reach the peak of the Dou Wang class was the limit he dared to dream about. He immediately let out a respectful thanks.

"Let the matter end here today. I still have some matters that require me to enter the Magical Beast Mountain Range. I believe that you will be able to settle the issues here properly." Xiao Yan spoke slowly.

"I will definitely not let you down, chief." Hu Gan respectfully replied.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He turned around and looked at the pale-faced Ka Gang. He smiled slightly and flicked a medicinal pill toward Ka Gang with his finger, "Uncle Ka Gang, this medicinal pill is able to let you completely recover within a short period of time. In the future, the He clan will not possess any other thoughts toward your Bloody Battle Mercenary Company."

"You flatter me, you flatter me. That... it is unexpected that little brother Xiao Yan is the chief of the Yan Alliance. I..." Ka Gang spoke helplessly. The strongest person whom this honest mercenary had seen in his life was the head of the He clan. Xiao Yan, who was the chief of the Yan Alliance, was somewhat too far away from him. He did not expect that the young man from back then, whom he had met by coincidence in the mountain forest, would actually become the master of the strongest faction within the Jia Ma Empire a couple of years later.

Xiao Yan smiled. He cupped his hands toward Ka Gang and said, "Today's matter have been settled. I have other important matters and will take my leave first." After saying this, his gaze paused on Ling Er whose bright eyes had been staring at him beside Ka Gang. He smiled slightly, moved his body and transformed into a black shadow that shot into the sky.

Ling Er's eyes were startled as she looked at the black figure that had swiftly disappeared into the sky. Her eyes had an unusual glint flickering within them. The power and influence to cause an expert Dou Wang to grovel with the lift of an arm undoubtedly possessed a great attraction to quite a number of young ladies.

The strong were forever the most glittering existence. Xiao Yan currently possessed such a qualification!

Chapter 749: Deep Retreat

A black figure flew over the vast mountain forest in a lightning-like manner. The pressure that was brought about by his high-speed flying caused a long gully to form over the sea of trees below. It was a long while later before the gully slowly disappeared.

The black figure was naturally the one who had helped the Bloody Battle Mercenary Company settle some trouble. It was Xiao Yan. He was not worried that He Gan would secretly use any underhanded tactics. This was because he knew that all tactics were useless in front of absolute strength. The small He clan might possess some reputation within the northwestern part of the empire, but from the point of view of the Yan Alliance, it was merely a faction that could barely catch the eye of the alliance. It would not require too much effort to eliminate the He clan.

Hence, Xiao Yan calmly left after having resolved the trouble. He did not leave anything behind when he left this time around. Ultimately, he did not have a deep friendship with Ka Gang and the others. The favor of providing Xiao Yan shelter back then was already repaid after Xiao Yan rescued them twice.

Many thoughts flashed through Xiao Yan's heart as his flying speed suddenly rose. His speed was finally reduced after around ten plus minutes. The fire wings on his back were flapped and his body charged into the mountain valley hidden between some mountain peaks.

Xiao Yan sensed an ice-cold gaze sweeping over the moment his body entered the valley. The gaze only became a little warmer after sweeping over Xiao Yan's face.

That gaze was naturally Medusa's, who had remained guard in this place. Hence, Xiao Yan did not mind it. His body moved and the next time he appeared, he was already beside that enormous purple-colored light cocoon.

"Have you settled your matters?" Medusa raised her eyes and randomly inquired when she saw Xiao Yan appear.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He roughly mentioned the matter from earlier. However, Medusa did not display much interest in this matter. It was merely one Dou Wang and a mediocre mercenary company; therefore, it had difficulty causing her to feel any curiosity.

"The fluctuation of your aura is becoming increasingly greater. The Dou Qi in your body is also repeatedly seeping out. From the looks of it, you need to hurry and undertake a retreat..." Medusa clearly paid more attention to the situation of Xiao Yan's body compared to the matter. She frowned as she spoke. From the looks of her eyesight, the current Xiao Yan was just like a sieve that was full of holes. Dou Qi was repeatedly seeping out from these holes.

Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and nodded. The aura that he had unleashed earlier caused the Dou Qi within his body to become increasingly more out of control. Moreover, the most problematic thing was that the natural energy had started to pour unceasingly into his body. This caused the interior of his body to become more and more chaotic.

“I am pressed for time and plan to begin a deep retreat now. During my retreat, I will seal off the mountain cave. I will leave Zi Yan up to you.” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before immediately speaking.

“Yes.” Medusa nodded slightly. She immediately hesitated for a moment and said, “I have yet to return to the Snake-People race during this trip back to the Jia Ma Empire. I might return to the tribe once you exit your retreat.”

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard this. He hesitated for a moment before probing, “Do you need me to return with you?”

“There is no need to. Humans aren’t welcomed by our Snake-People Race. It is unavoidable that there would be some unnecessary trouble if you came along.” Medusa expression moved before her mouth uttered a faint rejection.

Xiao Yan rubbed his head in embarrassment when he saw this. He said, “In that case, let’s forget about it. That... I will first pack up the mountain cave and will begin the retreat in awhile. I will leave Zi Yan to you.”

Medusa lowered her chin.

Xiao Yan did not delay any longer when he saw her nodding. The chaotic Dou Qi within his body caused him to feel a great discomfort. Hence, his body flashed and he rushed into the mountain cave. After which, he tidied this place where he would undertake a long retreat amid a low explosive sound.

Medusa sent Xiao Yan into the mountain cave with her eyes. She involuntarily clenched her hand and her eyes changed rapidly. A moment later, she let out a helpless sigh. This fellow seemed to be a little afraid to follow her to the Snake-People Tribe...

The tidying of the mountain cave lasted for around ten plus minutes before ending. After which, Xiao Yan, who was covered with rock dust, coughed and walked out. He arrived at the spot where the enormous purple-colored cocoon was and gently patted it. He laughed, “Little girl, I will also be undertaking a retreat and will invite your Cai Ling jie to look after you during this period of time. I hope that you will have completed your evolution when I exit my retreat. Otherwise, I will leave you in this wilderness and allow other Magical Beasts to consume you like a tonic.

That light cocoon suddenly became a little brighter when Xiao Yan’s voice sounded. It was as though that little fellow within it was opposing him.

Xiao Yan involuntarily laughed when he saw this. Medusa by the side also helplessly shook her head. This fellow still had the mood to joke even at this moment.

Xiao Yan patted the light cocoon once more. He turned his head to Medusa and said with a slight smile, "I'm afraid that it will be hard on you this time around. I am also unaware just how long I will take during this breakthrough. If I guess correctly, it will require at least half a year."

"Relax, it is only half a year..." Medusa pushed aside the black hair on her forehead with her hand and spoke faintly, "As long as no special situation occurs, I will guard the both of you until you successfully come out."

Xiao Yan nodded quietly when he heard this. He inhaled a deep breath of air and cupped his hands respectfully to Medusa. He suddenly turned around and strode to the mountain cave. A moment later, his body entered the darkness in the cave. Following the disappearance of his body, the mountain cave abruptly emitted loud banging noises. Immediately, a pile of huge rocks rolled and fell, firmly blocking the entrance to the cave.

Medusa's indifferent expression finally revealed a loneliness as she looked at the cave entrance which had turned into a pile of rubble. No one knew just when Xiao Yan would be able to leave after undertaking this retreat. Medusa was silent for a moment before sighing quietly. She softly muttered, "Hopefully, you will be able to breakthrough successfully..."

The mountain cave was not as dark as one would imagine. A couple of moonlight stones had been placed on the cave walls. The faint gentle light scattered throughout the cave. It was neither too glaring nor did it appear too dark.

Xiao Yan sat cross-legged on a green rock. This green rock clearly contained some jade fragments and it felt cool when he sat on it. It contained a certain benefit in ensuring one's alertness.

Xiao Yan glanced at this green rock before he suddenly recalled the green-colored fire lotus back then. Training atop it could not only enable one to increase one's absorption speed but it also possessed the benefits of an initial refinement. It was really an ultimate helper in training. Unfortunately, it had been destroyed by the 'Fallen Heart Flame' while he was underground.

Xiao Yan let out a bitter laugh. He let out a long sigh before his hands immediately formed a seal. In merely the time one took to breathe, he had entered his training state without any obstacles.

The situation within his body appeared in his mind once he entered the training condition. He looked at the torrent-like Dou Qi that was galloping within his veins in a chaotic manner. He helplessly shook his head. It was fortunate that this body of his had

undergone the refinement of spiritual medicines and 'Heavenly Flames' many times. Otherwise, a Dou Qi uprising of this degree would at the very least cause him to feel a pain deep within his bones.

Xiao Yan slowly tossed the distractions from his mind as his mind began to manage the uprising of Dou Qi within his body. With the help of his powerful Spiritual Strength, this Dou Qi, that was surging about randomly, was chased into a couple of Qi Paths within a short period of time. The Dou Qi followed the route of the 'Flame Mantra' and was swiftly circulated. While it was circulating, a strange feeling, that appeared to exist within his spirit, slowly appeared in Xiao Yan's heart.

The surrounding natural energy outside of the cave began to surge wildly when this unique feeling had invaded Xiao Yan's heart. It swiftly rotated before forming a small spiraling funnel in the air above Xiao Yan's head. The smaller side was connected to Xiao Yan's temple as it poured that enormous wild and violent energy into Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan immediately frowned within his heart following the pouring in of such an enormous amount of energy. The density of the energy within the valley had somewhat exceeded his expectations. It was unexpected that it was this strong at the start.

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. His mind moved, and a jade-green flame suddenly appeared without any forewarning, completely wrapping around his body. After the jade-green flame appeared, it did not have the time to emit its temperature when it began to wiggle slowly under Xiao Yan's command. Finally, the jade-green flame gradually transformed into an invisible flame. It was surprisingly the 'Fallen Heart Flame'.

The 'Fallen Heart Flame' completely wrapped around Xiao Yan's body, appearing like a layer of fire clothes. The speed of the wild, violent energy from the surroundings, which had been pouring wildly into Xiao Yan's body, immediately paused. Under the protection of the 'Fallen Heart Flame', that somewhat mottled natural energy would be refined once by the special effect of the 'Fallen Heart Flame' after passing through it. In this way, the pressure within Xiao Yan's body was immediately greatly reduced.

Energy whistled within the mountain cave. Colorful mottled energy strands intertwined with each other. Bright, beautiful colors radiated within the cave, allowing it to appear exceptionally beautiful. At the edge of the countless energy light was Xiao Yan, who was sitting cross-legged.

The advancement from a Dou Wang to a Dou Huang was not an ordinary matter. The advancement to this class required an unusually great amount of energy, just like Zi Yan. Such a majestic amount of energy was naturally not something that could be achieved within a short period of time. Hence, one could only rely on accumulating energy for a long time in order to complete the transformation process.

The current Xiao Yan already possessed the qualifications to advance to the Dou Huang class. Hence, the current him only required sufficient energy for him to advance. Once he had completed the gathering of energy, advancing to the Dou Huang was a matter that was easy to achieve!

The only drawback was that this advancement would require quite a long period of time...

Chapter 750: Change

The concept of time was quite vague within the mountain forest. It was even more so within the quiet valley.

At this moment, one month had already passed since Xiao Yan had begun his retreat. However, there was not the slightest commotion within the valley. Even the enormous purple-colored light cocoon, that Zi Yan had transformed into, was still emitting a bright glow at a steady pace. There was not the slightest sign of her breaking the cocoon to come out of it. Medusa was also quite helpless in the face of this. She had somewhat underestimated the immensity of the energy that Zi Yan needed to advance.

Medusa fondled her chin as she sat cross-legged on an enormous rock. Her gaze paused on the light cocoon for a moment before involuntarily turning to the cave covered by a countless number of rock fragments. She could not help but sigh softly when she saw that there was still not even a little activity there.

Xiao Yan's aura had become partially invisible three days after he took the retreat. After a couple of days, his aura was completely hidden. Even with Medusa's strength, she could only vaguely sense the slight aura within the valley if she used all her strength. She knew that the current Xiao Yan was experiencing a period of undertaking the correct path from the peak of the Dou Wang class into the Dou Huang class. The moment his aura truly disappeared, he will have successfully advanced to an elite Dou Huang.

"Ugh, these two fellows really test one's patience..." Medusa helplessly sighed. She could only withdraw her gaze and slowly shut her eyes as she also entered her training mode. She could only use training to pass time under the dull task of waiting and protecting. Otherwise, it would truly test one's patience to the extreme.

The days within the valley passed by in this manner one after another. They swiftly flowed past without any great changes. Any noise from the outside world had difficulty spreading to this place. This provided Xiao Yan and Zi Yan the quietest environment to advance.

Some fluctuations appeared amid these quiet days around two months after Xiao Yan's retreat. The source of this change was due to Xiao Yan.

Medusa was meandering through this day by training and protecting as she had been doing. However, just as she was about to enter her training mode, she suddenly felt the energy within the valley become like bubbling boiling water as it fluctuated intensely. She was immediately startled and she swiftly tracked the source. It was surprisingly the place where Xiao Yan was undertaking his retreat.

“This fellow...” Medusa knit her eyebrows slightly. She could sense that the dense energy within the valley was gathering within that mountain cave in a crazy manner. Moreover, the speed of this agglomeration was also increasing. In the end, it actually formed a large energy swirl in the air over the valley, which was dozens of feet wide. The middle of that swirl was the cave,

“Why is it that the amount of energy he requires to advance is also so large?” Medusa was stunned as she looked at that enormous swirl over her head. She could not help but feel a little absent-minded. It was not as though she had never experienced the advancement from a Dou Wang to a Dou Huang. That process did require an unusually large amount of energy. However, it did not occur like Xiao Yan’s crazy attraction of natural energy, no?

Of course, Medusa was unaware that an ordinary Dou Wang advancing to a Dou Huang would not require such wild energy snatching. This was because the energy that they absorbed could at the very most only undergo the refinement of the Qi Method within their body. However, it was different for Xiao Yan. There was not only a powerful and overbearing Qi Method like the ‘Flame Mantra’ within his body but there was also the existence of three types of ‘Heavenly Flames’. These ‘Heavenly Flames’ were protecting his body at all times. The natural energy that was pouring into his body would have to pass through these three checkpoints. Hence, an energy that was as thick as one’s arm would quickly be refined into a thread that was as small as one’s thumb after passing through these three checkpoints. Moreover, after the energy entered his body and underwent the refinement of the ‘Flame Mantra’ Qi Method, this thumb-sized energy would shrink again. In this way, the energy that Xiao Yan could absorb had naturally shrank greatly in terms of size.

Of course, the size might have shrank but that energy supplied Xiao Yan with limitless benefits. With such pure Dou Qi, his foundation in the Dou Huang class would be much firmer compared to an ordinary Dou Huang. This point would have a crucial use when he advanced to an even higher class in the future.

The drawback created by this process was that he required an even larger and more frightening amount of energy to advance when compared with an ordinary person. This was the reason that the unusual phenomenon from earlier appeared.

The colorful energy swirl slowly rotated in the air while the natural energy was repeatedly being absorbed. Following the pulling force from the swirl gradually becoming stronger, even the energy outside of the valley began to faintly agglomerate toward the small valley.

Medusa had naturally sensed this situation. Her pretty face immediately changed slightly. This Magical Beast Mountain Range had many powerful Magical Beasts. They were extremely sensitive to energy. The appearance of such an intense ripple in this place would definitely attract them over.

The purple colored light cocoon that Zi Yan had transformed into seemed to be affected by the intense ripple of the natural energy just as Medusa's pretty face changed a little. It immediately emitted an intense purple glow. Under that purple light, a portion of the natural energy within the valley separated and wildly rushed toward the cocoon.

In a moment, the sound of energy whistling within the valley appeared repeatedly. Two wild suction forces swept over the sky and forcefully pulled over all the energy that they could absorb before swallowing it all. The suctioning strength of the valley soared, and even some of the external natural energy began to swiftly surge toward the valley.

"Ugh. These two fellows aren't even willing to be quiet when they advance..." Medusa immediately shook her head helplessly when she saw this. Her body moved and appeared in the sky above the valley. She swept her pretty eyes around her before her hand suddenly formed numerous complicated hand seals. Her expression gradually became solemn.

While Medusa's hands danced and formed numerous afterimages, the air above the valley suddenly fluctuated in a strange manner. A moment later, this space became very distorted. The colorful energy swirl was slowly covered under the distortion of the space.

"Space seal!"

The wiggling of space became more intense. Medusa's expression also became increasingly more solemn. It was a long while later before her hand seal suddenly changed as she cried out in a deep voice.

When her cry sounded, the surrounding space suddenly solidified as an unusual fluctuation swiftly spread out. Finally, it covered the entire mountain valley. Following the spread of this fluctuation, the wild suction emitted from the valley was slowly hidden.

Medusa only sighed in relief after doing all of this. She lowered her head and looked at the valley only to see that it was void of anything. Her body moved and slowly made its way toward the valley. Space suddenly shook just as her body reached a certain boundary. Her figure gradually disappeared.

The disappearing Medusa slowly reappeared within the valley. She raised her head and observed the colorful energy ripple in the air. Her delicate hand rubbed the perspiration on her smooth forehead. Despite her current strength, she would still have to exhaust herself greatly in order to lock the space of this valley. However, it was fortunate that the activity in this place was hidden once again. Otherwise, it would inevitably attract

various powerful Magical Beasts should time drag on. Although Medusa was unafraid, if the two people undertaking a retreat within the valley were affected by the battle, the results would be somewhat unfavorable.

“This way, even if there is a person or a Magical Beast flying over the valley, it would be difficult for them to discover any clues of the valley as long as their strength has yet to exceed mine. Ugh, these two fellows really don’t allow one to relax.” Medusa once again sat cross-legged on the enormous rock and laughed bitterly to herself.

After her voice sounded, Medusa slowly shut her eyes and began to recover from the great exhaustion from earlier.

The valley which space had been sealed hid those intense fluctuation with Medusa’s help. However, the enormous colorful energy swirl in the air did not disappear. Instead, it became increasingly more dense as time flowed by. The light cocoon within the valley and Xiao Yan in the cave repeatedly absorbed a large amount of energy from it.

Time quietly slipped by under this quietness where each day was a repetition of the previous one. Without realizing it, three months had past since Xiao Yan’s retreat. However, the two people within the valley still did not show the slightest sign of exiting their retreat. This caused Medusa to feel extremely helpless.

Time swiftly flowed by like sand between one’s fingers. When the time that elapsed within the valley had reached the fourth month, Medusa, who was in training, suddenly opened her eyes. Her pretty face was ice-cold. At this moment a seven colored snake scale suddenly appeared on her smooth forehead. Moreover, it was repeatedly emitting a faint colorful glow.

Medusa’s delicate hand gently rubbed the seven colored scale on her forehead. Her aura had turned somewhat chaotic for the first time. This scale was created from a tread of spirit that she had stored within the altar of the Snake-People Race. Only the shaman of the Snake-People Race could inform her of something through the burning of this thread of spirit. Normally speaking, this was a measure that the shaman would adopt only when the tribe was truly met with a great danger.

Despite having been the head of the Snake-People Race for so many years, this was the first time that this summoning method was used. From the looks of it, a big matter had indeed befallen the Snake-People Race.

Medusa inhaled a deep breath of air before suddenly standing up. However, when her gaze swept over the light cocoon and the cave, she hesitated for a moment. After musing for a long time, she did not immediately leave. Instead, she leaped up and used her entire strength to place an extremely secure Space Lock in the sky of this valley.

“I have increased the defenses for the both of you. It should be sufficient to protect the both of you as you advance here. This time around, it seems that the Snake-People

Race have met with a great disaster. I must return to them. Once I settle my problem, I will return here!"

Medusa only sighed in relief after completing all of these tasks. She placed a scroll on the enormous rock where she trained. After which, she rubbed the hot seven colored snake scale on her forehead. A coldness and surging killing intent gradually surfaced on her pretty face. Her body moved, charged through the seal in the space, and swiftly disappeared...